

THE GOOD WIFE



A woman's
place
is not always
in the kitchen

DICHABE BOIPELO

The Good Wife

Prologue

At Chris hani baragwanah Hospital

I stepped inside the hospital with a huge smile curved on my lips and looked around. It was very big and spacious just as I anticipated. Now that I was finally here, it felt very unreal. This has always been a dream

I walked to the receptionist area with a pounding heart. I didn't really know what to expect. That was the most scary part

Me:(Smiling)Hello..

Receptionist:(looking at the computer) Hi how can I help you?

She moved her eyes and finally looked at me

Me:Hi. I'm a first year resident. I'm here for the orientation.

Receptionist:(Smiling>Welcome to the hospital Doctor..

Me:(Smiling)Matheba.

Receptionist:Okay Doctor Matheba. The first year residents are in that room.

She pointed out.

Me:Thank you so much.

Receptionist:(Smiling)You welcome.

I took a deep breath and walked to the room she showed me. I stepped inside and looked around. They were lot of residents.

I took a deep breath and sat next to one lady. There was an empty chair besides her

Me:Hi.

She turned and looked at me.

Her:(Smiling)Hi. First year resident?

Me:(Nodded)Yes.

Her:(Smiling)Same. I'm Ferah.

Me:Kgaogelo.

Her:(Shaking my hand)Nice to meet you.

Me:Nice to meet you too.

Her:(Chuckled)Gynaecologist.

Me:Neurosurgeon.

Ferah:Nice.

Doctor Setzen walked in with the CEO and some of the senior Doctors. The whole room went silent.

CEO:Good Afternoon new residents.

Us:(All at once)Good afternoon Sir.

CEO:We welcome you to Chris Hani Baragwanah hospital. Here we are all a family. We are excited to have you as part of our team of dedicated professionals to fulfill our vision of safe and compassionate care for all.

Ferah looked at me and smiled. Tears filled my eyes. This moment was very special to me. I just hope that my parents are looking down at me right now and smiling. I'm sure my dad is mad proud and happy.

CEO:(Smiling)I know first days are a little scary but don't put pressure to yourselves. Just do what you do best and remember that doctors are not God. To give real service you must add something which cannot be bought or measured with money and that is sincerity and integrity. Always remember that people will forget what you said,what you show,but people will never forget what you made them feel.

Always put yourself in their shoes. Give the best and quality care to our patients. Surely this will be engraved in their hearts and in their Brains.

After the whole management speeches we all cued in the hall to get our coats, stethoscopes and cards.

I smelled my coat and looked at my card. I read it.

"Doctor Kgaogelo Rachel Matheba".

Senior nurse: You are all requested in Doctor Martin's office for your first task.

I wore my coat and put a stethoscope around my neck. Ferah stood next to me

Ferah: (Smiling) How you feeling? This is great.

Me:(Chuckled)I feel like I'm dreaming.

Ferah:You better snap out of it girl(We laughed)

At Doctor Martin's office

We all stepped inside and waited for him. His office was very nice and warm.

He stepped inside and looked at us. He was a very good looking man. He looked like he was on his late thirties.

Martin>Welcome residents.

We all nodded

Martin:Today,for your first task,you guys will be assisting the hospital in putting together 200 plus

covid testing kits.

We all looked at each other. It's a huge one but hey,I'm ready to work.

Meanwhile in the entrance,the paramedics pushed the heavily wounded man in a stretcher while his two brothers shouted for help

Brother1:Please help. He's been shot. Help!

The Paredemics pushed the stretcher to the OT. Meanwhile I climbed off the stairs with Ferah and looked at the commotion.

Brother2:Kanti where are the damn doctors? He's fucking shot!

The one next to him stared at me and Ferah angrily. His black Shirt had cut holes and stains of blood. He was an African Man,very tall,dark and handsome with the confidence to match

His masculine body showed that he was a regular at the gym plus his well fitted black shirt that made him look yummy

I snapped out of it when he walked towards us.

Him:(Looking at me)Can you stop walking around and attend to my brother. He's shot.

He read my card

Him:Neurosurgeon(Held my arm) Let's go.

I swallowed as he pulled me to the OT. I was even scared to say anything cause he was very angry. He had this intimidating presence and dark aura. You can't help it but submit..He threw me inside and looked at me

Him: Get that bullet out.

He closed the door. The team that was in the OT looked at me.

Nurse: Go and change.

Me: (Reluctant) Uhm, I'm a new re-

Nurse: Go doctor.

I looked at her once then went to change then walked back to them. I put on my sterile gloves and stood beside the bed. This was my very first unexpected case. It was terrifying. I took a deep breath. I can't lose my first patient today over this anxiety. I need this

Me: (Serious) Uhm okay. What am I looking at?

Nurse:A 20+ plus male with a gunshot wound to the front of the chest just above the diaphragm. His vitals are undetectable and the paramedics-

Me:(Caught my breath)Verification okay..push the bed over there.

They pushed the bed as I flicked the flashlight and opened his eyes,the pupils slightly constricted. I put on my stethoscope then placed it on his chest

I held my breath and carefully listened then moved it below his breast still hoping for something.

Me:Uhm,The bullet ruptured through his ribcage and probably damaged his lung thereby tension pneumothorax. Pull the ECG machine over and the oxygen,hook him. I'll need a pneumothorax needle with the largest diameter please. Hurry,every split second is critical

Everyone moved around got busy as I cleaned him alcohol. They handed me a needle,I inserted it on his chest just over the third rib. There was an immediate rush if existing air from the needle

I removed the needle and left the catheter in the place looking at the man then heaved a huge sigh glancing at the ECG machine as the man's heart beat slowly recovered. I properly disposed the needle and secured the catheter with a tape

They all looked at one another smiling of victor as the machine beeped. One of the nurses wiped my face with a cloth. I had a lot of sweat. K closed my eyes and sighed

Me:Thank you God. Thank you mama. Thank you Papa.

Outside the ward,the brother paced around

Brother1: Sit down Qhawe, you are making me dizzy.

Qhawe:(angrily) I'm going to kill the Martials. Once I get out of this hospital, I'm retaliating. They messed with the wrong man.

Brother: Just sit down and calm down.

He stopped pacing and sighed

Brother: We are going to avenge this. Zenze is strong and he'll survive. We need to up the security of this place first.

Qhawe: I spoke to Neil about it. They are coming.

Brother: Good. The diamonds are also safe. They only stole Eurika.

Qhawe:(Clenched his jaws) Fuck!

I stepped outside and looked at them. They all turned and stared at me. The rude one was the first one to stand in front of me.

Him:How is he?

Me:(Calmy looked at the other brother)He's out of danger. We've managed to remove the bullet and stabilized him.

Brother:(Nodded)Thank you Doctor.

Me:(Still looking at the other brother) You welcome. By the way,I'm a first year resident. Thank you for giving me this opportunity.

I felt his eyes pierce me on my skin. I turned and walked away. What a rude bastard! I clicked my tongue. But hey,atleast I saved a life.

Meanwhile Qhawe looked at Kgaogelo as she walked to the other side. He smiled when he thought about what just happened now. She was so rude to him yet very politely. He loved her full beautiful lips and that round and chubby face. Now that he was able to be closer to her,he realized how beautiful she looked and how sweet she smelled.

His brother nudged him. He snapped out of him and looked at him

Him:Let's go. We'll come here tomorrow. Neil is already here with the team. I'll speak to the director.

Qhawe:(Nodded)Okay.

They all walked outside and spoke with Neil on their way out before they stepped inside the car and drove off

TO BE CONTINUED...

(Our new read. Please share,like and comment)

The Good Wife

#1

At The CEO's Office

I rushed to the CEO's office when I heard that he summoned me. I was very nervous and my hands couldn't stop shaking. I was asking myself a lot of questions, "did I do anything wrong" . "Is this about not conducting Covid tests as per requested". I didn't know and it was nerve-wracking

I stepped inside as soon as he told me to get in. He was with the Director and Two senior doctors

Me:(Nervous)Good day gentlemen.

They all greeted back

Me:(Looked at the CEO)You called for me Sir?

They all looked at each other and smiled

CEO:(Smiled)Doctor Matheba.

Me:(Nodded)Yes Sir.

CEO:(Smiled)I heard about your first surgery.
Apparently it went well.

Me:Yes Sir.

CEO:(Smiled)You did an amazing job and I'm proud of you. The senior nurse told me that the paramedics already pronounced him dead at the scene cause his heart was not beating and you managed to bring him back.

Senior Doc:(Smiled)We argued a lot with Doctor Smith but I ended up winning even though you operated with his team. But I still Won(They laughed) uhm, I'd like have you on my team.

My heart skipped In excitement

Me:(Smiled)Of course Doctor. I'd love that. I'd love

that very much. Thank you so much for this opportunity. I promise that I won't disappoint.

Doc:(Smiled)Of course you won't . You can Call me doctor Mathur. I'm one of the Senior Neurosurgeon in the hospital.

Me:(Nodded)Nice to meet you.

Doc:(Smiled)Likewise.

CEO:It's settled then(Looked at me) Almost all our hospital auxiliary members are in the process of orientation training. That's why Senior doctors were nowhere to be seen. They are also helping. Thank you for stepping in again.

Me:(Smiled)It's my duty Sir.

CEO:(Smiled)You can go and join the others.

Me:Okay. Have a good day.

CEO:(Smiled)You too.

I walked outside and stood against the wall

Me:(Punching in the air)YESSS!

At Ithemba Mine

The Forensic team and Police officers were at the crime scene while the brothers watched

The two detectives stood in front of them. The other one had a notebook and pen in his hands

Officer:This is Detective Mabena,I won't introduce myself cause you know I've been here before.

The brothers just looked at him. The Detective chuckled

Officer:Okay let's begin gentlemen. What happened here? Okay,One question at the time. Let me not

overwhelm you. How did your brother get shot?

Sambulo:(Sighed)I'm not sure about it. But by the looks of things,I think Robbers got in and-

Detective:Robbers?

Brother:(Calmy)Yeah. As you can see that we lost a diamond that we discovered a week ago.

Detective:Where did you get the diamond?

Brother:(Sighed)Aren't we mining here?

Detective:(Smiled)And It's also possible that you got it somewhere. You haven't found a place yet to mine in.

Qhawe:(Calmly)Are you sure about it? Do you want us to tell you where we mining? You want us to show you everything we do.

Brother:Are we discussing our Mine or my brother's shooting? I can see you digressing.

The detective smiled and folded his arms

Detective:So,any idea of who could be behind the shooting?

Sambulo:No idea.

Detective:(Looked at Qhawe) and you Mr?

Qhawe:We were hoping you'd tell us since you are the detective here.

Detective:(Sighed)I hope you are sure cause withholding information is crime. We'll lock you up.

They calmly stared at him

Detective:Let me go and ask the stuff.

He looked at them once and stepped out with his assistant

Sambulo:This one bores me to death. He's starting to suspect.

Qhawe:He won't find out anything. Don't worry about that.

Sambulo:The last thing I don't want is for us to get caught and go to jail. We can't afford that. Especially now. Let's go,They'll lock up.

Qhawe:We'll never go to jail.

Brother:(Sighed) Let's go.

They all walked to the parking lot and got in their cars and drove off

At the cafeteria

Me and Ferah stepped in the Cafeteria and looked for an empty table. We already brought food

Ferah:(Poited out)There's an empty table.

Me:(Looking)I see it. Let's go.

We walked there and settled down.

Ferah:(Sighed)It's been hectic.

Me:I know.

Ferah:(Smiled)Okay and you Barbie doll. How was your first surgery in Chris Hani Baragwanah hospital? And that hunk? Did you see his biceps and strong arms. Gosh and his face.(Laughed)he literally pulled you and threw you in the OT. So dominant. I liked that

Me:(Rolled my eyes)Don't remind about that one. He's such a rude and childish man. I pray I don't cross paths with him again. I'll kill him.

Ferah:(Laughed)Oh come on. Are you even capable of killing?

Me:If it can get to that.

Ferah:(Sarcastically)Ndiya koyika ngok.

Me:(Laughed)I'm just so pissed. I was not ready for

that. But besides that, he was rude. He literally dragged me. My coat has stains of blood all over it because he held my arm with his bloody hands.

Ferah:(laughed)Atleast he touched you. I'd die if he even touched me with his finger.

I shook my head. We started eating while conversing until one male stood in front of us. I read his Card, it said

"Doctor Vhuthilo Mudau" he was also a first year resident

Him:(Smiled)Hello residents. May I please have a seat? If you don't mind.

Ferah:Of course we don't mind. Sit down.

Him:(Sat down)Thank you. By the way I'm Vhuthilo.

Ferah:(Shaking hands)Ferah.

Vhuthilo:Nice to meet you.(looked at me)And you?

Me:Kgaogelo.

Vhuthilo:(Shaking my hand)Kga- uhm that's a hard one(we laughed) I'll call you KG.

Me:(Laughed)or you can call me Doctor Matheba. I prefer that a lot.

Vhuthilo:(Chuckled)So professional okay. I heard about your first surgery. You impressed the big dogs. Good job.

Me:(Smiled)Thank You.

Him:You welcome. How's your first day?

Ferah:It's so amazing. I'm enjoying it.

Me:(Smiled)Same.

Vhuthilo:It was a great start and welcoming.

Us:Yeah.

At Qhawe's House

The brothers along with Neil were gathered in the living room while strategizing.

Neil:I know we lost over 20 million in that diamond but retaliating now is not a good plan.

Qhawe:I know. They are expecting us now and they are ready and prepared. I want us to strike when they least expect it. I don't want them to see us coming.

Brother:As livid as we are we can't retaliate now. We need a solid plan first. The mine is not doing well currently,we also need to focus on it.

Qhawe:They are so fucked. No one messes with our territory.

Brother:Worse they tried to kill Zenze.

Qhawe shook his head as he poured himself a glass of whiskey and quickly gulped it down

Sambulo:We'll be flying to the UK. We doing this personally.

Qhawe:Of course.

Meanwhile I sighed as I stepped inside my cousin's house. I stay with her. One of her children Rethabile ran to me

Retha:(Excited)Aunty!

She hugged my legs

Me:(Smiled)Hi baby.

Retha:Kgale ke go gopots e{I missed you}

Me:(Smiled)Lenna weitsi{Me too}

She's so fond of me. We got inside the house. My cousin Mpho was in the living room watching TV.

Me:Hey Cuzzy.

Mpho:(bored>Hello Kgaogelo.

Retha:(Excited)Aunty re jele Pizza le KFC. Kenale juice. Wae batla{We ate Pizza and Kfc. I also have juice,do you want it}

Mpho:(Shouted)Heii wena Retha. Kana onale legano. Go and play!

She hugged my legs tight.

Me:It's okay. I'll go and freshen up.

Mpho:(handed me a R10)Go and buy yourself Kota. We are not cooking tonight.

Me:(Swallowed)Okay Thank you.

I took the money from her and walked to the room I sleep at. This is what I had to face almost my whole life. My uncle and aunt used to deprive me food and I'd go two to three days without eating. And also all my cousins. When my parents died on a horrific

accident that's when life drastically changed for me and my little brother. Speaking about him,I need to call him. He was supposed to come here today.

I give Retha a magazine I found in the room to distract her while I dialed my aunt's number.

Aunt:Hello?

Me:Mamogolo.

Aunt:(Sighed)Kgaogelo. O tsenya chelete leng?

Me:Month end when I get paid. Is Kutlwano still coming?

Aunt:Owai. This one is a drunkard and he's very disrespectful. I used the money you sent. Don't waste your money on him. He thinks he's now a man.

Me:(Heart skipped)What happened?

Aunt:He came home drunk yesterday. Apparently he went out with his friends to town and got drunk.

Me:(Shocked)Kutlwano bathong. Let me talk to him.

Aunt:He's even limping. He also gets in fights.

Nnakago wants hwenya Kgaogelo. I've had it with this boy.

Me:I'm sorry Mamamogolo. I'll talk to him. Hand the phone over to him.

Aunt:Okay(Shouted)Kutlwano.

I was very shocked by Kutlwano's sudden behavior. He's been good so far. I wonder what happened to him. I don't know but I'm scared. Am I late?

Kutlwano:(Horse voice)Hello?

I took a deep breath first calming myself down. One thing about my brother is that he doesn't like to get shouted at. He's that sensitive.

Me:(Calmly)

Kutlwano what am I hearing about you? Is it true?

Kutlwano:(sighed)How was your first day at work?

Me:Kutlwano.

Kutlwano:Yeah I had a few drinks.

Me:Drinks? Are you crazy? Why did you do that?
You are twelve years for God's sake.

Kutlwano:(regretfully)I'm sorry.

Me:Why did you drink? Now you can't come here.
Don't you want to stay with me? Look now
Mamogolo took the money(tearfully) We fought so
hard to get here. For Years,we kgotlhelletse. Now
you doing this to me. Taking ten steps back.

Kutlwano:(low tone)I'm sorry Sisi.

Me:(Tearfully)You are disappointing me. You were
good,why did you change? What happened?

Kutlwano:I was stressed. I want to come there so
bad. But Mamogolo is purposely sabotaging us.
She long used the money you sent. She's pissing
me off so much.

I closed my eyes as tears fell down

Me:I'll come and get you ka month end. Stop drinking.

Kutlwano:Why don't you come this week?

Me:(sadly)I don't have money. I used the last cash today. I only have transport money.

Kutlwano:(Sighed)Okay.

Me:I'll come. I promise.

Kutlwano:Okay. How was your first day?

Me:(Smiled)It was amazing. I did my first surgery and the whole management was impressed.

Kutlwano:Well done Sis. I know you never disappoint.

Me:I mean(we laughed)

Kutlwano:Send me the pictures you taken today on Tshidiso's phone. I still have yours when you were

still in Cuba(chuckled) Remember that day I showed everyone and they all started respecting me.

(Imitating them)Kutlwano's sister is in Cuba. Heii she's a neurosurgeon(we laughed) It was their first time hearing about that Profession. Typical hood kids.

Me:(laughed)I'll send them.

Kutlwano:Okay. Goodnight.

Me:(Smiled)Goodnight Papi. I love you.

Kutlwano:I love you too. Please call me when you coming so I know that you are really coming. Or we'll chat on Tshidiso's phone.

Me:(tearfully)Okay.

In the Morning

I went to the hospital with an empty stomach. Mpho prepared food only for her and the kids. She said she's saving grocery. I can't wait for Month end. I want to rent a place and get out of here.

I walked to the ward of that man I saved yesterday. I have to monitor today since I treated him yesterday but I'll be handling the case to one of the nurses and psychotherapist.

His ward had Policemen outside. There were guarding him. He's either a trouble maker or he messed with the wrong gang.

I opened the door and immediately locked eyes with HIM. The "rude one". My heart skipped a bit. I didn't expect to see them today. I mean I'm early. Am I?

Me:(Cleared my throat)Good Morning.

Brother:Morning.

Now he doesn't greet back,Just great! Next time I'll be clear and greet only his brother. My patient was

awake.

Me:(Smiled)Hi. How you feeling today? The pain.

He looked a lot like them. The resemblance was crazy.

Him:(Smiled)Hi,you my doctor? You are so sexy.

I shifted uncomfortably. Okay now this is awkward.

Me:Uhm,how's the Pain? I need to refer you to a psychotherapist.

Him:Alright(smiled) Thank you for saving my life.

I slowly nodded. This one looked like he's very playfully.

I check the IV bottles. I felt their eyes on me. They were making me so uncomfortable. Especially this rude one. His look isn't very comfortable. He looks at me straight in the eyes likes he's searching for something in them.

I stood on the other side

Me:uhm,I'm leaving. Have a good day.

Him:Okay.

(reading my card)Doctor Kg..kg khaogelo Rachel Matheba. I'm Zenzelisiphesihle but you can call me Zenze. You are so sexy. I like your cheeks.

Rude guy:(Deep voice) Excuse me. I need a smoke.

He stormed out. Okay so He smokes? No wonder he's like this. He must have holes in his lungs. Rude bastard.

I thanked Zenze before I left the ward and walked to the reception area.

TO BE CONTINUED....

The Good Wife

#2

At Chris Hani Baragwanah Hospital

I rushed to Doctor Mathur who was with two nurses and one porter who was pushing a stretcher to a ward. There was a lady on it and her spouse was besides her while holding her hand

Me:(Panting)Doctor Mathur.

They all turned and looked at me

Mathur: Doctor Matheba, Come.

Lady: (Tearfully) I'm scared.

Man: You'll be fine (Kissed her hand) I promise.

Dr Mathur: (Looked at me) Acute leukemic on chemo. Her husband brought her because she's been shaking uncontrollably

Me: (Nodded)

Dr Mathur: She spiked a fever of 100.8.

Me: (Widened eyes) When was the last chemo?

Dr Mathur: A week ago (looked at the husband) right?

Husband: Yes.

They pushed her inside the ward. She had a drip put on her nose

Dr Mathur: You are running a fever. It's just another infection. Chemo is still crushing your immune

system. We'll get you started on broad spectrum antibiotics.

Me:(Smiled)Again on acetaminophen to get your fever down.

Dr Mathur:(Smiled)Yes. Get cultures from both hands. She'll need a head CT.

Me:Okay Doctor.

Lady:I'm so scared babe.

Dr Mathur:(Smiled)Don't be scared. We'll get this under control. Get you both back home soon. I trust my young resident here.

I smiled. Somehow that got her to relax but she was still scared.

Dr Mathur:Get her to the MR Radiology and get the CT scans.

Me:Okay Doctor.

The Porter pushed her to the Room. When we got there,we put her on the MR machine and got the scans.

I briefly looked at the scans and took them to Dr Mathur

At Zenze's Ward

Qhawe stepped inside and looked at his brothers chatting. Zenze had an oxygen mask on his mouth. He looked very weak although he was talking and smiling with Sambulo. The way he likes talking,he'll even talk when he's in pain. He shook his head

Sambulo:You'll get out here soon. Nawe stop talking too much and get some rest.

Zenze:I want to know about everything that happened. Who did all of this?

Qhawe and Sambulo looked at each other

Qhawe:You don't have to worry about that. We got this.

Zenze:(took the oxygen mask off) I'm tired of this. I know what you guys do,you might as well tell me when enemies attack us so I can know. I'm no longer a child.

Qhawe:What will you do after we tell you?(he kept quiet) Nothing. So J ust focus on your health and leave everything to us. We'll talk when you are fine.

He put on his oxygen mask and looked away

Sambulo:We'll come again in the afternoon.

He stood up and walked out followed by Qhawe.

Meanwhile I stepped inside the elevator while reading the cases I had in my hands.

Before the Elevator could close HE stepped inside and stood next to me. He had a cigarette in his hand. A whole cigarette inside a confined space. This rude man thinks he owns everyone and everything. His whole cologne and cigarette filled the whole elevator making it very difficult for me to breathe.

Me:(Cleared my throat)Can you smoke that thing outside the elevator? I literally cannot breathe.

Him:(Calmly)That's not my problem.

I looked at him angrily as he calmly smoked his cigarette while facing ahead. I want to get out of here. I hate him!

All of the sudden the Elevator stopped. It literally stuck. My heart skipped

Me:God no. No!

The files I had slipped on my hands.

Me:(breathed heavily)God no! Mama no!

He looked at me confused or rather irritated

Me:(screaming)Noo! No! Ferah! Doctor Mathur.
Ferah!

I repeatedly pressed the button. I'm Claustrophobic so I struggle to breathe in confined spaces. I got a panic attack.

He cluelessly held me back before I could fall down and looked in my eyes as I struggled to breathe

Him:Hey. Stop panicking. Breathe.

Tears filled my eyes. He threw his cigarette down and stomped on it.

Him:(Scared)Breathe. Breathe.

I breathed as per his guidance then he slowly sank down on the floor with me in his big arms. I closed my eyes as I breathed heavily

Him:Breathe. Just breathe. Don't think about this. Come on look at me.

I slowly moved my head up and looked at him.

Him:(Swallowed)Don't panic. I'm here. Nothing is going to happen. J ust breathe.

Tears streamed down on my cheeks. He wiped them off with his hands

Him:Don't panic okay? Breathe.

I opened my mouth to say something but nothing came out. I even peed on myself. He took my coat off and fanned me with it. I was sweating heavily.

He waited for me to calm down first and got up with me. My knees were still very wobbly. I felt very dehydrated too

I had laid my head on his hard chest and my arms around him. At this point the position we were in

didn't matter to me. I just wanted to get out of here

He took his phone out of his pocket and tried dialing a number but it didn't go through. He cursed then continued fanning me

Him:(looked at me) J ust keep on breathing.

Me:(Crying)I don't think I can any longer.

Him:Hey,you can. You can. Don't think about this.

He held me tight and brushed my back

Him:(Breathed heavily)You can do this.

We must have been in the Elevator for a long time cause I couldn't take it any longer. I began experiencing blackout flashes. Whenever I blinked each time I opened my eyes I wouldn't be sure if I

was blinking, sleeping or I had passed out or for how long I was out.

I couldn't even hear this guy anymore. He kept slapping me on my cheek but I couldn't feel it. Slowly but surely I was losing my consciousness as my hearing diminished then I closed my eyes peacefully.

At Kgaogelo's Auntie house

The Five sisters were sitting outside basking in the sun while playing music and drinking Ginger beer

Meanwhile Oreneile walked out of the yard with a pounding heart and looked at her angry boyfriend standing in the middle of the street. Her two children followed behind her

She swallowed as she stopped in front of him.

Him:(Angrily)Ke rileng mo go wena? {What did I say to you}

Oreneile:(Swallowed)Mama a nare ke apaye so{Mom said I should cook so}

He slapped her with the back of his hand as she gasped. The second born started crying then the first born held his hands

Him:(Angrily)Are ts amaye{Let's leave}

He slapped her twice and grabbed her hand

Oreneile:(Crying)Loza ska mpetsa mo gare ga batho{Loza don't hit me in front of people}

People watched as they passed and neighbors peeped on their windows.

Meanwhile Kutlwano chatted with his friends heading towards his house. He noticed people gathered in the streets. A child ran to him

Him:(laughed)Ba lwana ko ga lona{They are fighting at your house}

He sighed irritated. This always happened and people have already lost respect for them. Their house had no dignity anymore. If Is not his aunts fighting whenever they are drunk, is their boyfriends hitting them while people watched. He couldn't wait for his sister to come and take him so he leaves this place forever. And thank God his sister was educated.

He got in a crowd and frowned as Loza punched

Oreneile on her face. The sisters ran over with bottles and stones.

He grabbed a stone and angrily hit him hard on his head. The sisters threw bottles and stones on him as blood spilled on the ground. Loza gathered the strength and ran off

Kutlwano:(Angrily)If he dare comes here again,I'll kill him. And wena Rakgadi,don't stand for him.

He clicked his tongue and grabbed the children and walked with them inside the yard while the sisters shouted and cursed

At Chris Hani Baragwanah hospital

I opened my eyes to bright lights and raised my hand trying to rub my eyes but the pink cannula

above my hand hurt,I turned on the other side following a tube up to the IV hanging by my head then I looked around the entire room

A memory of what transpired in the elevator rushed in. My heart skipped a bit but I closed my eyes and sighed in relief. I almost died.

The door opened and Doctor Nkosi stepped in.

Him:(Smiled)Doctor Matheba. How you feeling?

Me:(Sighed)A lot better.

Him:That's great. You were just dehydrated and hungry but you responded well as soon as we put drips on you. There's nothing to worry about. I've prescribed medicines for you.

Me:Thank you.

Him:(Sighed)We apologize for what happened to you. That elevator was being fixed and somehow

they forgot to put a caution or anything to make people aware that it shouldn't be used.

Me:It's okay I understand.

Him:(sighed)Please make your partner,the mine owner Qhawe Phakathwayo understand. He is threatening to sue the hospital. Can you talk to him? The hospital will compensate you. We understand that is our mistake and we'll fix it.

I'm still stuck on "My partner" thing.

Me:He's not my partner but I'll talk to him.

Him:Please.

The door opened and the CEO,director,Chief of surgery and Doctor Mathur stepped in

CEO:(Smiled)Doctor Matheba,I'm happy to see you well.

I smiled

CEO:(Sighed)We apologize for what happened to you.

Me:It's okay Sir.

CEO:No it's not okay. It's our mistake and we apologize for that. You are one of the best doctors in this hospital and we don't want to lose you.

I looked down as I played with my fingers. Why is this rude guy suing the entire hospital now? I can't bear to see these people so shaken around me. It's awkward and very uncomfortable

Director:We fixed the problem and there won't be any problem from here on. Please talk to Mr Phakathwayo. We take fully responsibility for what happened and we'll compensate you.

Me:I don't need the money. It's okay. I really understand and I'll talk to him.

We ended up agreeing that I'll talk to Mr Phakathwayo Aka the Rude guy to stop the suing thing. They also wanted me to take a week off but I refused. I want to work.

At Qhawe's House

He got off the phone with his lawyer and gulped the whiskey down.

Then he dialed a number again

Qhawe:Friday? At the night club? Alright. Be there.

He hung up and poured himself whiskey again then

sat on the couch. The Elevator incident played in his mind. If he wasn't there with her what could have happened. She would have panicked and ended up losing her life. Those constant panic attacks, the fear in her eyes. She was in a very vulnerable state. For the first time, he was scared for someone. Even when Zenze was shot he wasn't that scared. This one freaked him out. The whole hospital needed to pay for this. Someone nearly lost her life and it's their mistake. How the hell do they let people use a broken Elevator and not put a caution to make people aware? He shook his head

At Kgaogelo's Auntie House

Oreneile applied ointment on her bruises as she looked at herself on the mirror. She was just recovering from last week beatings now he hit her again and now the bruises and wounds have increased. This was slowly but surely draining her

Outside,her sisters sat around the bonfire while chatting and eating.

Kutlwano stepped inside with one kid in his arms

Kutlwano:Thapelo robets e(Thapelo is sleeping)

Oreneile:Put him on the mattress.

Kutlwano:Okay.

He walked and put him down on the mattress and covered him with a blanket. Then he looked at her as she shamefully looked down

Kutlwano:Your food is outside. Should I bring it?

Oreneile:Eya Papi.

He stepped out. She sadly sighed. This life was now draining her. Drinking everyday,Poverty,constant

beatings from Loza. It was all too much. If only she didn't drop out of school. She would have made it like Kgaogelo. I'm sure she was living lavishly in Gauteng since she's a Doctor

At Mpho's Place

I sighed as I stepped inside the house. I found them watching TV. Retha was sleeping

Me:Dumelang.

She has four kids. Three boys and one girl.

Boys:Hello Aunty.

I walked to the room I sleep at and sat on the bed. I checked my phone. I had lot of messages from the

friends I studied with at Cuba. We have a group chat on WhatsApp. I sent them my pictures. We all shared our first day in the group together. I read the chats

Nellie:The second day of the orientation was just as amazing as yesterday

Thomas replied to Nellie:Same same. Isn't so amazing and everything that we did at the medical school comes in handy from what we doing in the hospital now?

Rio replied to Thomas:So amazing

Emma:Where's Rachel?

Rio replied to Emma:Since she sent the pictures yesterday and went AWOL.

Tim replied Rio:She might be busy. Neurosurgeons have lot of duties you know

I chuckled

Rio:Yah right † ♂

I laid down as I read all the chats and replied then went to the bathroom to freshen up before I went to eat.

*

*

*

A WEEK LATER

TO BE CONTINUED....

The Good Wife

#3

At Sandton

I looked around the whole apartment with the Estate agent. I've been compensated at the hospital and the money is really helping although is not enough. I just have settle for what I can afford until month end. The money really came in handy

Me:(Reluctantly) Personally R5300 per month is a lot. Plus you want the deposit up front. I can't afford it right now.

Estate Agent:(Smiled) It's understandable. See you next month then or whenever.

Me: Thank you.

I sighed as I stepped out. It's been a very long day. I put my bag over my forehead to block the morning sun as I walked along the road.

I stopped besides the road as My phone rang. I took it out of my bag and answered

Me:Hello?

Oreneile:Cuzzy.

Me:(Suprised)Nene?

Nene:(chuckled)Yah. Wareng?

Me:(Smiled)Ke sharp wena?[I'm good and you]

Nene:(Sighed)Haii It's been tough Cuzzy. I'm so tired of this life shame(tearfully) Kenale matsadi,ka sokola.

Me:(tearfully)Everything will be fine Cuzzy. Don't be disheartened.

Nene:(Tearfully)I doubt but I want to change my life. I want to come there. Can you find a job for me there? I asked Mpho and you know how she is.

Me:Uhm,okay. I'll try and find you something. I'll ask at the hospital if they need any cleaners or something.

Nene:(Tearfully)Please cuzzy.

Me:Okay.

Nene:Otla leng(When are you coming?)

Me:Month end.

Nene:Okay,see you.

Me:Sharp Cuzzy.

Nene:Sharp.

At Kgaogelo's Auntie's House

Nene hang up and sighed. She looked at her kids playing on the soil. They were very dirty and they were probably hungry because they last ate yesterday.

She picked the last born and put her on her back and tight her up with a towel. Meanwhile her mother stepped outside the house

Her:Oya kae?(Where are you going?)

Nene:I'm going to do laundry ko ga Mathamela.

Her:Ba go patala bokae?(How much are they paying you?)

Nene:(reluctantly)I don't know. I'll see when I get there.

Her:Bring the money home nene. Hagona seshaba today.

Nene:Didn't Kgaogelo send the money?

Her:She'll send the money tomorrow.

Nene:Okay. Sala le Thapelo(Stay with Thapelo)

Thapelo started crying while locking around her legs tight

Nene:Sala,ketlotla ka danone. Sala(Stay behind. I'll bring you Danone)

She assured him as he finally agreed and went to

play behind the house. Nene stepped out of the yard

At Mpho's House

I sighed as I stepped inside. Mpho was in the kitchen cooking.

Me:(Sighed>Hello.

Mpho:Yah.

Me:You didn't go to work today.

Mpho:Well you can see for yourself.

Me:(sighed)Alright. I'll go and lay down. I'm doing night shift tonight.

I walked to the room and laid down. Renting expensive apartments will cost me a lot. I need to find an affordable place to rent. I just need to take it little by little

At Qhawe's House

The lawyer stepped outside as Qhawe sat down.

Zenze stepped down on the stairs shirtless with a bandage on his chest and slowly sat down

Zenze:That was Cindy.

Qhawe:Yeah.

Zenze:What's going on?

Qhawe:(Calmly)I'm suing Bara.

Zenze:(surprised)Why?

Qhawe:Incompetence,negligence that almost cost someone her life.

Zenze:(Surprised)Who? Who's her?

Qhawe:(Cleared his throat)One of the Doctors there. I was also inside the Elevator. She's Claustrophobic

so she freaked out.

Zenze:(laughed)what? You doing this for her? Who is she?

Qhawe got up

Qhawe:I'm doing this for me too and not only her.

Zenze:(Smiled)it doesn't seem like it(laughed)Who is she?

Qhawe:You have up until next week. Go back to your apartment.

He stepped out

Zenze;(laughed)Who is she?

He shook his head and laughed in disbelief

At The Mathemelas

Nene disposed the water after washing and rinsed the big dish as she put it down and untied the towel she was using on her daughter and gently placed her on the ground.

Ma'Mathemela stepped outside the house and looked her.

Nene:I'm done. I've already put them on the line. I also asked Ma'moremi next door to put the clothes and she agreed.

Ma'mathemela:(Smiled)Ka leboga. That was a lot of washing.

Nene agreed while breathing heavily

Ma'mathemela handed her R200 as she took it and bent her knees respectfully

Nene:Ka Leboga mama[Thank you ma].

Ma'mathemela:Go and buy something for the kids.

Nene:(Tearfully)Ka Leboga.

She picked her daughter up on the ground and put her on her back as she walked out. Her sisters always bought things for their children so she won't be compelled to share with them. She'll just buy things for her kids. She walked besides the road heading to the shop

At Chris Hani Baragwanah Hospital

I stood in front of Doctor Mathur with the MRI scans

Me:I have prescribed an MRI and CT scan.

Dr Mathur:Good,all clear.

Me:Everything's okay until now.

Dr Mathur:Wonderful. The doubts on internal injuries should be cleared.

Me:(nodded)Yeah.

I sighed as I stepped outside. My shift have already started. Doctor Vhutsilo walked my way. He was reading some file. He noticed me and stopped

Vhutsilo:(Smiled)Doctor Matheba. Nice to see you.

Me:(Smiled)Nice to see you too.

Dr Vhutshilo:This is going to be a long night.

Me:I know but I'm ready to work.

Vhutshilo:Right. Look I spoke to Doctor Xaluva and she agreed about the night club thing.

Me:Doctor Xaluva as in Doctor Ferah?

Vhutshilo:(Smiled)Yah.

Me:Err,I don't know about that. I just want to rest.

Vhuthilo:Argh come on.

He held hand as I uncomfortably moved a little

Vhuthilo:Come on. We've been working hard the whole week. We need to let loose a little.

Me:(Removing my hands from him)Meaning you need to let loose. You.

Vhuthilo:(laughed)Now you pulling that card. I meant us. Come on man. Ferah will be there.

Me:(Sighed)Okay. I'll be there only because ferah will also be there.

Dr Mathur:(Laughed)Wow then you don't care about me.

I walked away

Me:Not really.

I heard him laughing

(So sorry for the delay of the bonus. I was very busy.
I'll post the night insert at 22:30)

TO BE CONTINUED...

The Good Wife

#4

At Kgaogelo's Auntie's House

Nene sat down with her kids next to the bonfire as they started eating. The other kids looked at them while salivating.

The other sisters secretly watched them eating and rolled their eyes.

Meanwhile inside the house Kutlwano spoke with Kgaogelo on the phone

Kutlwano:Yeah I ate,the usual.

Kgaogelo:Okay. How's everything? Did you do your homework?

Kutlwano:Yeah.

Kgaogelo:That's good. Keep it up. Next month you'll be going to a new school so you need to be versatile. Goodnight. I'm on a night shift and it's hectic.

Kutlwano:Sharp,love you.

Kgaogelo:The 'T' is very important.

Kutlwano:(laughed)I love you sister.

Kgaogelo:(Smiled)I love you too Brother.

He hung up before he went to his aunt and handed

her back the phone.

Auntie:Kgaogelo will send the money to me tomorrow. I'll use it the way I see fit. Don't ask for it. I hope I made myself clear.

She stepped inside the house

At Chris Hani Baragwanah Hospital

There's nothing I enjoy more than night shifts. The hospital becomes very quiet,peaceful and less busy

I made myself a coffee and sat in the library. I always come in the library in my freetime and read medical stories on the internet and research. It's really helpful plus I'm also used to it by now.

After a few minutes I got up and went to check on my patients.

....

In the morning,I yawned as I stepped outside the hospital. This has been a very long week and I could feel it. I was very exhausted

I got in a taxi and it took me straight home.

The same morning at Qhawe's house

The two brothers sat down on the breakfast table with Neil

Sambulo:I heard you suing bara. We honestly don't have time for that. We are in the middle of a crisis

and the last thing I need is you wasting your time on useless things.

Qhawe:(sighed)I'm letting it go. I've been thinking about it and it's really not worth my time.

Sambulo:Good. Tonight we getting the guns so you handle it well.

Qhawe:Of course. We have to do something about the Mine first. Tau is onto us and I don't want him to find out what's happening. I was thinking we act broke for a few days to avoid drama.

Sambulo:Yeah.

Neil:Cut a few miners too. You can always get them back.

Qhawe nodded and shoved his hands Deep in his pocket

At Mpho's house

I stepped out of the bathroom with a towel wrapped around my body while texting Kutlwano on his friend's phone and got in my room and locked it

Me:You out?

Kutlwano:Yep. I'm on my way home now

Me:Okay

Kutlwano:I'm counting down weeks now. Only two left

Me: Kore you can't wait

Kutlwano:You have no idea. I've been waiting for this the day you left and went to Cuba

Me:Aww nnake

Kutlwano:Yeah. Look I love you bye,we'll chat laternyana. I have to give this one his phone

† ♂

Me:Bye and take care of yourself. Don't ruin our plans again. Remember only two weeks

left its hardware sentle and don't give Mamogolo another reason to sabotage us

Kutlwano:Don't worry. I got this.

Me:

I received a call from Ferah. I picked up and put it on loudspeaker as I slowly put it on my bed and opened my lotion

Ferah:Barbie doll.

Me:(laughed)Doctor Chaluva.

Ferah:Ah ah stop butchering my surname. Stick to Ferah.

Me:(laughed)Ah yah. Xhosa will kill me.

Ferah:(laughed)Vele. J onga,I found you a flat at Newtown. It's R2000 per month. It's just a one bedroom,kitchen and bathroom.

Me:(sighed)It's fair but I'll be staying with my brother. We can't share. I want him to have his own

space.

Ferah:Yeah. But you can always choose. I also found an RDP at Lenasia south,R1000 per month. I'll send you the pictures on app. It's perfect. You can always go for it. Leave J oburg.

Me:Send the pictures.

Ferah:Okay.

She hung up. After a few seconds I received the pictures. The RDP was not that bad. It had two bedrooms and a bathroom plus a small kitchen space and lounge. It was perfect but the problem is Furniture plus transport. Kutlwano will have to travel and he's not so familiar with J oburg. I'll be registering him to a school in J ozi and We will also be living in an empty house.

Ferah called as I sighed before picking up

Ferah:And? You taking it?

Me:Yeah. I have no choice. It's not bad. I guess we all start from the bottom.

Ferah:Yeah. In the next two months you'll be living in a house you want.

Me:(sighed)Yeah. Thank you.

Ferah:No sweat. Bye.

Me:Wait,Doctor Vhuts hilo told me about the night club that's happening on friday. So You going?

Ferah:Of course I'm going. (Sighed) My life is so complicated Chomam. I want to drink,get fucked and forget a little.

Me:(laughed)Fucked?

Ferah:Ewe. It's been a dry season.(we laughed)It's bad. So you also going?

Me:Yeah. I'm also stressed shame. I need to distress.

Ferah:That's my girl. See you tomorrow.

Me:Bye.

I hung up and unwrapped a towel on my body and started lotioning myself

At Ithemba Mine

The miners gathered around and waited for the bosses to inform them about what's happening and hopefully they won't lose their jobs. It's all they have

Qhawe and Sambulo walked towards them. The miners stopped talking and looked at them

Qhawe:Basebenzi(Workers)

Miners:Mhlonishwa(Boss)

Qhawe:We are all fully aware about what happened here a week ago. The diamond is gone. They stole it.

The Miners looked at each other and shook their

heads

Qhawe:It's a huge loss and hopefully we will overcome it in upcoming months. As for now the mine is facing a financial crisis and unfortunately we won't be able to accommodate everyone. We are forced to cut down a few miners.

Miners started shouting

Sambulo:Lalelani. It's only temporary. When things go back to normal,We will get you back and you'll also get paid for this month. It's just a temporary thing and we are avoiding bankruptcy.

The Miners shook their heads and started talking and shouting.

Qhawe:Please bear in mind that any miner who will

engage in an Unprotected strike or illegal strike rather will be fired in immediate effect. Thank you.

He turned his back on them and walked to his office followed by Sambulo and Neil

FRIDAY NIGHT

I pushed my braids back and fixed my dress as we stepped inside the club with Ferah. There were disco lights and the music was very soothing. It was not as bad as I anticipated. But there were lot of people. Some were dancing while some just sat down enjoying their drinks.

We got at the bar and settled down on the stools.

Ferah:It's full err.

Me:Yeah

Ferah:(laughed)I can't believe you agreed to come.

Me:Why would I refuse? This is not my first time in a club. I was clubbing at Cuba.

Ferah:(laughed)Did you even have time?

Me:(laughed)Yeah but not a lot of time you know. When I got a chance I went clubbing. There was this other club I loved with my friends. It was vibey and chilled. I'm not a church girl kana Ferah bathong.

Ferah:(laughed)

Bartender:(Smiled)What can I get you beautiful ladies?

He winked and smiled at me

Ferah:I'd like bloody Mary with lots of vodka. Add a lot of Vodka please.

Bartender:(smiled)Okay And you Boity?

I raised my eyebrows

Bartender:(laughed)You look so much like Boity Thulo so I just assumed uhm, You know.

Me:(Smiled)It's fine. I get that a lot(rolled my eyes)It's my round face. Get me bloody Mary too.

Bartender:Okay coming right now.

Ferah looked at me

Ferah:Girl I'm getting wasted tonight.

Me:(laughed)

Ferah:Serious.

Me:Where's Doctor Vhutsh-

Ferah:Doctor? In a club. Stop. We are not in Bara.

Me:Yeah yeah. Where's he? He invited us here kana.

Ferah:The party won't stop cause he's not here. He'll find us in the mood.

The bartender put our glasses in front of us. I

grabbed it a gulp it down in one go.

Bartender:whoa slow it down. You don't want to crawl out of here.

Me:Get me another one.

Ferah chuckled and gulped hers too. I looked around and shook my waist a little. Micasa Getaway played.

Me:(screamed)That's my song!

Ferah:(singing)Getaway Getaway is all I wanna do.

Meanwhile Vhutchilo walked inside with his friends while chatting. His eyes stopped at her. He smiled a little and cleared his throat

Vhutchilo:Let's go to the bar.

He walked with his friends to the bar and stopped in front of us.

Vhuths hilo:Ladies,you early.

He hugged Ferah

Friends:(looked at me)Hi.

Me:Hi.

Ferah:We've been waiting.

Vhuths hilo:Sorry for keeping you waiting. But you guys are early..(looked at me)KG?

Me:Hey.

We hugged. I frowned when he held me tight. It was uncomfortable. I slowly pushed him back

Me:(fake smile)Hey,what's up?

Vhuths hilo:None much. I'm good. You look beautiful.

Me:Thank you. You don't look bad yourself.

Vhuths hilo:(laughed)Okay I'll take that.

He looked at his friends

Vhuts hilo: These are my colleagues, Ferah and KG (looked at me) These are my friends Molemo and Travis.

Me: Okay Hi. Nice to meet you guys.

Ferah: Hey boys.

Travis: (laughed) Boys?

We all laughed

Ferah: Men then.

We shook hands. They seemed like cool people.
They ordered drinks while we chatted

Outside the Club Qhawe spoke on the phone while heading inside the club

Qhawe: I'll talk to you when I drive back.

Sambulo: Okay.

Qhawe hung up and stepped inside. The Club was full and people were minding their own business. They wouldn't notice plus he'll use the Backdoor too. It wasn't such a big problem.

The bodyguard signaled him as he looked at him and nodded. He looked around the club until his eyes stopped to "her". She was in a black loose silky dress and he literally could see her nipples to where he was. His full ass was just out in display. He never noticed that she had such a beautiful body. His dick twitched in his pants as he cleared his throat. What the hell? He's here for the machines. That's it. He walked upstairs.

TO BE CONTINUED...

The Good Wife

#5

At Night Club

Qhawe picked the heavy bag on the floor and put the strap on his shoulder.

Qhawe:I see everything is legit.

Man:Ah you know me.

Qhawe:It's a pleasure doing business with you.

Man:(fist bumped) It's my motto to always make my clients happy. I'm glad you happy with my service.

Qhawe nodded then stepped down on the passage that led him outside. He walked until he got in the parking lot then put the bag in the booth then closed it. He opened the car door and grabbed a packet of cigarettes then took out one and lit it.

He leaned against the car and started smoking. After smoking he threw the cigarette away and

stomped on it.

He took his phone out of his pocket and dialed Sambulo

Qhawe:I got the machines.

Sambulo:Did you check them one by one?

Qhawe:No I just took one and-

Sambulo:One?Check everything. What if he fooled you. Come on Qhawe.

He opened the booth then looked around before opening the bag

Meanwhile I walked around the parking lot while talking on the phone with Kutlwano. I had my heels on my hands. I couldn't walk properly with them,I was a bit tipsy.

Me:(laughed)I bet he didn't give you the money.

Kutlwano:(laughed)You know him very well. I'm so pissed.

Me:(laughed)But you can't say you didn't expect that.

Kutlwano:Yeah yeah.

Me:(laughed)Sharp. J ust check your socials and leave me alone. You have the phone until tomorrow. Use it.

Kutlwano:Be safe.

Me:(Smiled)Okay I-

My eyes popped as I noticed an Ak47 in a black bag. The way the bag looked,it seemed like they were lot of them in there. My eyes met his.

Kutlwano:What's wrong?

My throat dried as my heart pounded faster. He also looked shocked to see me. I got sober in a split second

Him:Shit!

Me:(heart skipped)Oh my god!

He put his phone in his pocket and walked towards me. I intent to run inside the club but he grabbed my hand

Me:Leave me alone. I didn't see anything.

He grabbed both my arms and made me look at him. My heart pounded so fast. I could literally feel it beating outside my dress

Him:It's not what it looks like.

Me:(breathing heavily) I know. I didn't see anything.

We quickly turned our heads when we heard footsteps heading towards us. It was some man. He was heading towards us with his head down. As soon as he looked up,he saw us then stopped.

Man:Is everything okay?

Him:(Firmly)Everything's fine.

The man swallowed then walked away. Wow! Now he just left me with this criminal, Just like that.

Me:(looked at him)Look,I won't say anything. Just-

Him:Come.

He held my hand then closed his booth and led me

inside the club but we took the different route. We got in a passage that led to this Elevator.

Me:Please let me go. I won't say anything. I'll pretend like I did-

He pushed me inside the elevator and pressed 1. What the hell is going on? A lot of thoughts ran in my mind

When it opened,he walked out first still holding my hand and stopped.

My eyes landed on two men who were inside the office. My heart skipped

Him:Can you please excuse me? I need a moment with her.

Man:(deep voice)No sex in my office Phakathwayo.

Him:(sighed)J ust leave.

The two men walked out.

Me:Why am I here? Are you going to kill me?

He looked at me

Him:I don't kill women unless I'm compelled to.

Chills ran down on my spine

Him:What you saw there..

Me:I didn't see anything.

Him:(calm)If you say anything,I'll fuck you so hard that you will struggle to walk for a week.

My clit throbbed. I felt chills down on my spine. I swallowed hard as I looked at his face. I didn't expect him to say that. god what's wrong with me?

He unexpectedly pulled me with my hand as my head crashed on his hard chest. I felt electric sparks on my body. What's wrong with me? I'm drunk,yeah that must be those cocktails.

I looked at his face. He had a pretty face. Dark with pink and kissable lips. Kissable lips? Tf Kgaogelo

Him:You smell amazing.

He bit his lower lip. He did that very seductively.

Him:Do you feel these electric sparks between us?

Me:(Stuttered)Y..yeah. No! No!

He got closer to me and breathed on my neck. His hot breath hitting softly against my skin

He ran his strong hands on my back. I whimpered as words failed me. His touch just did something to my body, something I've never felt before.

I arched my back allowing him to freely run his hands on my stomach and up my breasts.

Him: Fuck!

There was just something about that "fuck". It's priceless. With one hand; he unbuckled his pants and drop them along with his underwear to his knees. I grabbed his dick and hold it. It was ..I swallowed hard

I gasped when he lifted my dress up to my waist

and with just a single pull he teared my lance thong
and put it in the pocket of his J acket

Him:I've been wanting to fuck you since I saw your
hard nipples on this dress.

He pinned me against the glass window and slightly
part my bum cheeks then ran his finger on my slit

Him:Fuck you so wet.

My blood rushed when he rubbed my clit.

Me:mhmm.

He rubbed it a few times then said..

Him:I'm going to push now. I'll be gentle and slow.

Me:(breathing heavily) Okay.

I moaned as he pushed himself in.

Him:Fuck!

He grunted when "her" pussy walls grab hold his dick. He slept with countless women before but he never felt anything like this before. The warm and how perfect her pussy felt around his dick. He is always careful and uses protection all the time but this time he can't explain this carelessness

Him:Fuck!

He started moving slow and #REMOVED

He thrust one more time before spilling all his

juices inside of me. My whole body shook as he laid me down on the table.

Him: You okay? I'll drive you home.

He held my hand and kissed it.

Inside the Club

Ferah twerked on some guy while Vhuthilo and his friends looked around for Kgaogelo

Travis: I checked outside and she's not there.

Vhuthilo: Fuck!

Molemo: She must have left. It's been three hours now.

Vhuthilo: (sighed) This is some fucked up shit! I can't believe this.

Travis:Why can't you just ask her out and (shrugged his shoulders) who knows? she might like you. This was a bad idea anyway.

Vhuts hilo:(Sighed)I know. I didn't think.

Molemo:She's hot! Ke Chipi.

They all laughed

Vhuts hilo:(Smiled) I know.

Travis:Now I get why you obsessed with her.

He looked down and smiled

At Mpho's House

I stepped out of the car without looking at him and hurried inside. I tried opening the door but it was locked

Me:(shouted)Mpho. Bula.

I slowly lifted my head and looked at the car. it was still there. The windows were black tinted so I couldn't see him but I knew he was looking at me. I swallowed then banged on the door. As soon as Mpho opened,I threw myself inside and rushed to my room

*

*

*

ONE MONTH LATER

TO BE CONTINUED....

The Good Wife

#6

At Potchefs troom

I stepped outside the taxi and put the strap of my bag on my shoulder as the wind blew my long Brazilian weave. I tucked it behind my ear and confidently walked on the pavement as people stared at me. My heels echoed with every step I took

Nothing beats this feeling. Just yesterday I was nothing and today I'm an entire neurosurgeon. I have a whole medical degree, I earn good and soon I'll be having my own house and who knows what again. I left this place dirty and useless and now I'm better. It's an amazing feeling. It's rare to come across such in Potch.

I opened the gate and stepped inside the yard. My

cousins were sitting outside while drinking. They are always drinking, smh! The children stopped playing and looked at me

Me:(smiled)Dumelang.

They looked at me suprised. We've never really been close

One of the small children walked towards me and looked at me. I don't really know the small ones. I only know the older ones. They were not all here. Some were missing including my brother!

Me:Hey hey boy boy.

I opened my side bag and took the chocolate I was eating on the way then handed it to him. He excitedly took it and jumped around. I looked at the

older one from them.

Me:Lebeko?

I recognized her. She shyly nodded while looking down

Me:Wareng?(gave her R50)Here. Go and buy sweets and snacks for them. Le wena ithekele(Buy yourself something too)

Lebeko:Okay ka leboga.

She took the children and walked out with them to the shop. I looked at my cousins as they looked at me like they didn't know me.

Nene stepped outside the house with her baby on her back. As soon as her eyes landed on me,they lit up

Nene:Kgaogelo.

Me:(smiled)Cuzzy.

She walked towards me as we hugged each other tightly

Nene:You look beautiful.

Me:(Smiled) Thank you. How are you?Nene:Better.

Me:That's good. Where's Kutlwano? I don't see him around.

Her face changed into a frown

Me:Is he okay? What's wrong? I didn't speak to him for three days. Did something happen?

Auntie:Kgaogelo Ngwanake.

We all turned and looked at her as she walked in the yard.

Auntie:(Smiled)Ngwana Nnake bathong. Look at you.

Me:(Smiled)Mamogolo.

We hugged.

Auntie:(smiled)Hee lekae? You look so beautiful.(touched my weave)Is this your hair? It grew so much.

I laughed

Me:No it's a weave.

Auntie:Weave yang?(Weave how) You look so

beautiful. (Smiled) marama santsane ale
makima.(Your cheeks are still chubby)

I shyly looked down and smiled

Auntie:Nene take her bag inside.

Me:No go siame Mamogolo. I'll go and put it inside.

Auntie:No Nene will do it. Let's talk. How's J oburg?

Nene took the bag from me and stepped inside

Me:Ai it's just fine. It's work,work and work.

Auntie:(smiled)Hawa kreiya lekau nyana[Did you
find yourself a man]

I looked down and laughed. I thought about the
encounter I had with that Qhawe. My pussy
throbbled just by that thought. I cleared my throat

and laughed it off hoping she'll talk about something else. It was just a one night stand anyway and I don't even know why I feel so sad that he used me like that. What did I expect? He's a lowlife thug with holes in his lungs. He doesn't deserve me.

Me:Where's Kutlwano?

Auntie:(sighed)Eish he's been arrested. I wanted to inform you but I had no airtime.

Me:(heart skipped)Arrested?

Auntie:Yeah. Bare he raped a six year old girl. She stays around here.

Me:What? No. No.

Auntie:It's been three days now since he's been arrested.

My heart pounded so fast that I felt dizzy.

Auntie:Kgaogelo?

She sounded so calm like this is not a serious issue. I know my brother and he'll never do something like this.

Me:(crying)Mamogolo please tell me you joking. Kutlwano will never rape anyone.

Tshimollo:He did mme. The little girl told her parents and she has no reason to lie. She's a kid. Kutlwano is a thug and he's very naughty. He gets in fight and have sex with girls in school toilets. This is not suprising.

I looked at her as she shook her head.

Auntie:Aii.

Me:(crying)He didn't do it. Oh my god I know he didn't.

I felt like I was going crazy. My little brother is in jail?
What on earth?

Me:(Crying)Kutlwano is just twelve years old. He's not sexually active yet. I..oh my god! I can't believe this.

Auntie:He'll be fine. I'll talk to this girl parents and tell them to drop the charges.

Me:(crying)Please take me to the police station.
Nene.

She sadly held my hand

Nene:Let's go. Mama please watch the kids for me.

We hurried outside as Nene stopped the taxi. We got inside as it drove off

At the Police station

I ran inside as the officers on duty looked at me

Me:(crying)Please release my brother. He didn't rape that little girl. There has to be an explanation. Please.

They all looked at me like I was crazy. Nene held my hand and wiped my tears

Nene:(Tearfully)Pull yourself together. Let me talk to them okay?

Me:(Nodded)Okay

She stepped in front of them

Nene:Bontate Dumelang. We are here for the boy you arrested three days ago. It was said that he raped a six year old girl.

Officer1:oooh that boy. He's in the interrogation room. The detective is still busy with him. So they won't be visitations

Me:What do you mean busy with him? Is that even allowed? He didn't do anything and he has no lawyer in there. He's alone in there.

Officer.All I know is that he'll go to jail for a very long time. But do Find him a lawyer.

Me:(crying)Oh my god! No. What do I do?

Nene:Call the lawyer. Who knows what they are doing to him now?

Me:(crying)I don't know anyone. Nene my brother. Kutlwano. This is a joke.

She pat on my back

Nene:(Tearfully)God won't evil win. He'll get out of here. Let's go outside and search for a lawyer on your phone. Check online. You'll find something. This is not the time to breakdown. Fight for your brother.

I nodded and wiped my tears.

Me:Yeah. You right.

We walked outside. I typed a message on facebook "Any lawyer around North West. Please I need help ASAP. Please text me " I posted it and sighed. This was not happening

At Zenze's Apartment

Migos Need it played loudly on the speakers as Zenze slowly opened his eyes and looked on both

his arms. He frowned when he noticed two naked girls laying on both his arms.

He roughly pushed them off walking them up as they looked at him

Zenze:Leave.

They got up and grabbed their things

Girl:The money.

Zenze:I paid you last night. Pleass just leave.

Girl:That was for the dancing and not what we did here yesterday.

Zenze:(angrily)I'll send the money. J ust go.

The girls stepped out and he slowly got up with a pounding head. He immediately felt dizzy as he

staggered around and sat on the bed to gather himself.

Zenze:Fuck!

He heavily sighed then got himself together before standing up to switch the music off.

He then stretched his arms and picked his boxers on the floor and put them on. Then he walked to the bathroom. He looked around the whole apartment. It was untidy and one of his friend was laying on the floor naked with three girls. He shook his head and opened the bathroom door. His eyes widened when he came across his friend thrusting a girl against the wall

Zenze:Mzwakhe.

He angrily slammed the door then walked back to the lounge

Zenze:(shouted)Eii eii

He kicked them as the girls immediately opened their eyes and looked at him while His friend snored in the middle of them

Zenze:Take your things and leave. Hambani manje.(leave right now)

They quickly got up,took their things and walked out

Zenze:Nhlanhla eii Baba.

He kicked him on his butt as he groaned

Nhlanhla:(sleepy)Mhmm.

Zenze:Vuka. Vuka.(wake up)

He heard his phone ringing around the room. He searched for it and looked at his brother's name on the screen and sighed as he picked up

Zenze:Hello?

Sambulo:Hey. Are you okay? We just landed.

Zenze:(sighed)That's good. You've been gone for too long.

Sambulo:For only a month. A month is nothing

Zenze:Right. Did you manage to fix whatever the problem you had?

Sambulo:What problem?

Zenze:(cleared his throat)uh the one that made you travel.

Sambulo:(sighed) Zenze i told you to stay away

from all of this.

Zenze:I was just asking.

Sambulo:Don't ask anything. It's not your business.

Zenze:Sharp!

Sambulo:Sharp

He hung up as Nhlanhla put on his boxers and looked at him

Nhlanhla:Awe.

Zenze:Sure.

Nhlanhla:It was a great party.

Zenze:(fake smile)Yeah.

Nhlanhla:What's wrong? You still worried about Lesedi.

Zenze looked down and scratched his cut

Nhlanhla: Ah Don't stress yourself about her. She'll deal with the baby on her own. Remember you gave her the money to buy morning afters but she chose not to.

Zenze: All I know is that I don't want to be someone's father.

He got up and walked to the kitchen

At The garage

Nene stepped inside the shop to buy us something as I spoke on the phone with the lawyer I found on Facebook

Me: You want the fees upfront?

Him: That's what I said. I get paid an hour. I don't work for free.

Me:Okay I'll pay you once you get here. Please just come soon. I'll send the location.

Him:Send the money first.

He hung up. I can't believe this. It's not like I'll not pay him.

Voice:Hey Mama.

My eyes widened as I recognized the voice. I quickly turned around and looked at him. He shoved his hands deep in his pockets and smiled

Him:(smirked)Long time. I missed you.

TO BE CONTINUED....

The Good Wife

#7

Him:(smirked)Long time. I missed you.

My heart pounded against my chest as I swallowed. He was five steps away from me but I could strongly smell his cologne. It smelled exactly like that night. The night I doubt I'll ever forget. He was wearing a black jacket with a grey hoodie inside and some black jeans and black Boots. He looked more broad,taller and more handsome. I nervously tightened the grip on my side bag and dropped my gaze. I shouldn't be feeling like this

Him:(Calm)Are you okay?

He moved closer as I moved back

Him:Rachel.

god the way he said my name. I got chills on my body. No one has ever said it so sexily or is because he fucked me? That's why it sounds so good when he say it. God what's wrong with me? He left me. He left me for a month after fucking me like a slut in someone's office. He didn't even call me or atleast checked on me. Oh now it makes sense,he was silencing me after what I saw and the stupid me fell for it.

Anger chocked me I clenched my jaws and tried controlling my breath.

Nene stepped in front of us with plastics and curiously looked at him

Nene:(to him)Hello.

Him:Him how are you?

Nene:I'm good-

Me:Nene let's go. I found a lawyer. You brought

everything?

She slowly nodded. He grabbed my hand as I felt those electric sparks again

Him:Rachel.

Our eyes locked.

Him:I'm sorry.

He pulled me closer with my hand as his other hand touched my waist

Him:I know you angry but won't you let me explain?

Me:(angrily)I don't want your explanation. (Pushed him away)Nene let's go.

Him:(calmly)Rachel.

He held my hand again as tears quickly filled my eyes and I burst into tears

Me:(crying)J ust leave me alone. Leave me alone.

I tried pushing him away but he held me close and put me on his chest as I cried hard

Me:(crying)J ust leave me alone. You left me. You left me.

Him:I'm sorry.

He locked me in his arms as I closed my eyes still crying

Nene watched As Kgaogelo wrapped her arms around him while his big arms squeezed her body.

Her body wasn't tiny but it looked tiny in his arms. She looked at Qhawe from head to toe. He was a very good looking man but something was off about him. But Kgaogelo has always been lucky though. The Job and now this. The way he was holding her and the worried look on his face showed just how much he loved and cared about her. She turned around and walked a little far from them to give them space without them even noticing her.

It took a while before my calm returned. Why did I do that? I don't understand why I felt like that? We are not even dating. I don't even have temper issues. I don't know, maybe is because I'm stressed about my brother and I took it all on him

He noticed I've stopped crying as he gently wiped my tears and kissed my lips. He kissed me so slow like that night when he made love to me. He fucked and made love to me that night. My clit throbbed as

I pulled out and looked down before we ended up doing something here. I felt his boner poking me on my stomach as he shifted uncomfortably

Him:I'm sorry that I just left.

Me:(sniffed)It's okay.

Him:I know is not okay. Why you crying now? You missed my dick?

I looked at him as he smiled

Him:(Smiled)I know you did. I missed your pussy too. I couldn't stop thinking about your face,the way you moaned,your smell,your kisses. That's why I'm here.

My throat dried up as I got flashbacks of that night

Me:So..so you came here to fuck me again?

Him:No. But I'm still going to fuck you again.

He bit his lower lip as my panties soaked.

Him:Are you okay? What's going on? You found the lawyer for what?

He asked concerned as he touched my hands

Me:(tearfully)I'm so stressed right now. My little brother is arrested. They said he raped a six year old girl and he's been kept here. I don't know what's going on. He's twelve years and he shouldn't be locked up here. I don't understand. Who knows what they are even doing to him now?

His face hardened as he pulled me to his arms and hugged me tight.

Him:He'll be out before the end of today.

I jerked my head up and looked at him. He seemed serious.

Him:Did you eat?

Me:(shook my head)No. I don't have appetite.

Him:You need to eat something. Let's go to my car.

He looked at Nene who was standing a little far from us

Him:Neni? What's her name again?

Me:Nene. But her real name is Oreneile. She's my cousin.

Him:(looked at her)Nene.

Nene looked at him as she nervously walked towards us

Him:Let's go to my car. You guys will eat there. Come.

Nene:(shyly)Okay.

We walked together as I locked my hand on his arm while Nene followed behind us.

At Lesedi's House

She peaked on his thug brother as he searched the whole house for money. She smiled as he cursed and walked out. He always steals money,thank God she hid the money. They can't afford for him to steal again and starve until month end.

She sighed as she sat comfortably on the bed and

texted her friend on Whats App

Lesedi:Mgani I told Zenze about the pregnancy

Likhona: What did he say? UneLiver mgani.

Lesedi:He told me that he gave me the money for morning afters so he can't be someone's father then blocked me. He wants nothing to do with me. I messed up. I'm freaking out right now. I don't know what to do

Likhona:Yoh that's bad. Askies. Hai kodwa nawe,why didn't you buy morning afters? Now you pregnant. You should have atleast used condom

† ♀

Lesedi:I told you that we were drunk and didn't even think. The last thing I need from you right now

Likhona is that attitude. I explained everything to you and it infuriates me that you still repeating it. I'm already feeling bad okay?

Likhona:Sorry. So what will you do now? Will you abort?

Lesedi:I don't know. I can't afford to have this baby. My grandmother will die On the other side NSFAS will cut me off. It's fucked up. I should have never went to that party and let him break my virginity. I shouldn't have listened to you

Likhona:Haibo I didn't force you to sleep with him. You opened your legs for him willingly. Don't blame this on me.

She ignored her and put her phone down as she buried her face on the pillow and cried

At the police station

We sat down on the benches as the lawyer that Qhawe brought in here got in the interrogation room. Apparently she flew here since she was in Joburg. I was very hopeful. Qhawe was sure that Kutlwano will be out today and I kind of trust him.

He kissed my lips again and tucked my weave behind my ear. It still scares me that I'm this comfortable with him while I know the possibility of him being a serial killer and also that same killer who fucked me and left me for a month.

Nene:Uhm,I'm leaving. I'll see you at home. I left Neo with Mama and she's such a crybaby. Mama won't handle her.

Me:You can go. It's okay.

Nene:Will you be okay?

Me:(nodded)Yeah I'll be fine. Go it's okay. Hopefully when things go well,I'll bring Kutlwano with me.

Nene:Okay.

Me:Do you have taxi's fare?

I moved my head on Qhawe shoulder and searched on my side bag

Qhawe;I'll give her the money.

I looked at him as he took his wallet out and handed Nene R200.

Nene:Uh,Thank you so much(looked at me)Bye cuzzy.

Me:Bye.

She stepped out. I looked at Qhawe again as he pulled me closer to him

Meanwhile Cindy stepped inside the room as her eyes on Kutlwano with a bruised face and two Officers in the room eating fatcakes.

Cindy:What the hell is going on here?(laughed in disbelief) This is a joke.

She moved closer as her heels echoed the whole room. The officers panicked as they looked at each other

Officer 1:Who are you? You shouldn't be here.

Cindy:I have every right to be here and what you are doing here is disgusting and illegal. I'm going to put you behind bars.

Their hearts pounded even more as they watched her brush Kutlwano's back with a smile on her face

Cindy:Your sister brought me here. You'll be out soon okay?

Kutlwano's eyes filled with tears as he sighed relieved and nodded

Cindy:(looked at the police officers)Please tell me why you would lock up a minor here,interrogate him and have the nerve to beat him up(laughed in disbelief) a minor?

Officer 2:(Swallowed)He raped a six year old girl and even admitted to it-

Cindy:You violated the Miranda rule. Forcing him to admit to the allegations without the lawyer. How can you even interrogate a minor? Did you even do the medical tests and reported the case to the court? Brought his parents and explained the rules? Where is his probation officer?

The officers kept quiet as their hearts pounded even more. This is not what they signed up for

Cindy:Are you officers of the law of criminals? I can't believe this. I don't know what's happening in this station but it's disgusting. I'm going to report this and you going to jail for the longest time. Did he even rape the child or you fabricated this?(they kept

quiet) You are going to jail for the longest time. I'm going to report this.

She got up and grabbed Kutlwano's hand and walked out.

I immediately got up when the lawyer stepped out with bruised Kutlwano. He ran towards me and hugged me tightly as he burst into tears

Me:(crying)I'm sorry I wasn't there. I'm sorry Papi.

Qhawe:(to cindy)What happened?

Cindy:(shook her head)What's happening in this Police station is shocking. There's no Probation officer dealing with this case,just stupid criminal officers who beat up the poor child and locked him up for nothing. They cornered him to admit to things and threatened him. This is just so disgusting. I'm sending the report to their offices tomorrow and make sure it gets to court.

Qhawe: Bloody bastards.

I wiped his tears and kissed his forehead. He was still shaking. Qhawe handed him a bottle of water as he quickly gulped it down. His face was so bruised. They are going to pay for this. Who does this to a child ?

Cindy: See you soon.

Qhawe: Bye. Thank you Cindy.

Cindy: (smiled) Anytime.

She stepped out.

Qhawe: Let's pass by the hospital first so they treat his wounds.

Me: (low tone) Okay.

Qhawe: Come boy.

He put his arm around his shoulders then we walked to his car

At Sambulo's House

Nani led the Detective inside while Sambulo spoke on the phone in the lounge. His eyes locked eyes with the Detective's eyes as he frowned

Nani:(low tone)Sambulo.

He nodded then she walked to the kitchen

Sambulo:(on the phone) I'll talk to you later. Bye.

He hung up and looked at the Detective

Detective:Phakathwayo.

Sambulo:(Calmly)Tau.

Detective:(Smirked)Nice house you have here.

Sambulo kept a straight face as he looked at him

Detective:(Sighed)We decided to close down the case since we aren't finding any leads. We haven't even found the suspects on your brother's case.

Sambulo:(Chuckled)Yeah right.

Detective Tau looked at him once then turned around and walked out. Sambulo shook his head and dialed his wife

At the B & B

After returning to the Hospital,Qhawe booked us at

a b&b for the night. I didn't want to go home. I don't want to go and face people who let my little brother be taken and tortured. Tomorrow I'll go and fetch our stuff and go back to Joburg.

Kutlwano:I'll sleep in another room.

Me:Are you sure?

Kutlwano:100% Goodnight.

He hugged me then secretly winked at Qhawe and fist bumped with him without Kgaogelo noticing.

Kutlwano:Goodnight.

Me:I love you.

Kutlwano:Same. Same.

Qhawe chuckled as he turned and walked to his room.

He held my hand as we walked to our room. My phone rang as I looked at the caller details and sighed before I picked

Me:Hello?

Auntie:(angrily) Kgaogelo what's the need to involve lawyers when I told you that I'll convince the girl's parents to drop the charges levelled against Kutlwano?

TO BE CONTINUED.....

The Good Wife

#8

Auntie:(Angrily)Kgaogelo what was the need to involve lawyers when I told you that I'll convince the girl's parents to drop the charges leveled against Kutlwano?

Me:...

Auntie:Bothale ke ba eng cause I told you that I'll fix this. Call them now and cancel everything.

I kept quiet as we got inside the room and Qhawe closed the door and walked towards the window

Auntie:Kgaogelo weeh ke bua le wena(I'm talking to you)

Me:Mamogolo my brother was wrongfully accused and-

Auntie:Nywa brother nywa brother. Are you the only one related to him? I'm his aunt too akere. You acting like I don't care about Kutlwano. I've been living with him for years while you were at the medical school. I can't believe you. I see that studying overseas changed you. Now you want to show us how well educated and connected you are. I'm nothing to you now. Why you doing this to me? You don't respect me now.

I kept quiet and watched as Qhawe took off his jacket and hoodie while looking at me with a frown on his face.

Auntie: Tell those people to stay out of this. We are fixing this as a family. Don't disrespect me Kgaogelo.

Me: (Swallowed) Mamo-

Auntie: (Angrily) Wankarabis a ebile (Now you talking back?)

Me: (Low tone) I'll let it go Mamogolo.

I hung up and sat down on the bed. Qhawe squatted in front of me in a white vest on which showed his masculine body and perfect tattoos.

Qhawe: Who was it?

Me: (Sadly) My aunt. She was telling me to drop the

whole case.

Qhawe:What? That's absurd.

Me:(sighed)I'm tired of fighting. I don't want to fight her anymore. I just want to go back to Joburg and never look back here. I know she orchestrated all of this. She didn't even seem bothered when she told me about Kutlwano's arrest and that explains in all. Tell your lawyer to let it go.

Qhawe:Uyathakatha lomama(She's bewitching). Who does that to her nephew? I don't like her already.

Me:(Swallowed)She let my brother stay in Jail for three days. She let them beat him up and starved him.

Qhawe:(held my hands) I'm sorry Mama.

Me:She has always been like this. When our parents died,she treated us badly. By then I depended on her and it was horrible. Now I'm glad that I'm independent cause I can leave at anytime. Sometimes I get tempted to talk back but I don't have that courage. She's still my aunt.

Qhawe:Look at me.

I looked at him as tears filled my eyes

Qhawe:She doesn't deserve you guys. She doesn't love you and it's evident. Don't stress yourself about her and move away from here. Don't shed any tears for her anymore. One day she's going to need you and you won't be there.

He pulled me closer to me and hugged me tight as tears fell down on his vest

Qhawe:Tomorrow we going back to Joburg. I can't stand being here any longer.

He let me calm down first and tucked me to bed.

Qhawe:I..I..L

My heart pounded as I waited for him to finish the sentence.

Qhawe:(deep voice) I'm going to smoke outside.

He jumped out of the bed as he grabbed his jacket and stepped out. I sighed disappointed as I faced the other side with tears in my eyes

At Auntie's Place

The Five sisters surrounded the fire with their children and mother as they ate.

Auntie:Kgaogelo thinks that she's better than us now since she's a doctor. She wants to show us

how well connected she is. I strictly told her not to do anything cause I'm handling it.

Tshimollo:I just saw her with horse hair and high heels in the afternoon that she was trying to prove something to us.

Nkele:She has always been full of herself. And Kutlwano is capable of rape. He did it.

Nene:Kutlwano is well mannered and he'll never do that.

Tshimollo:Well mannered kae ne e bets a Loza maloba ha? Ene your boyfriend. (He hit your boyfriend not so long ago)

Her child:Mara Mama loza ne a bets a Mamane(But he was beating auntie)

Tshimollo:Wena o didimale. Ketla go bets a ka clap (Keep quiet. I'll slap you)

She kept quiet and she looked down. Minutes later while they were still talking about Kgaogelo a Car pulled over. They all looked at each other then back

at the big car. Qhawe stepped out of the car and threw his cigarette on the ground as he stomped on it. He looked at them as he stepped inside the yard

Auntie:Ke ofe o yanong? (Who is this one)

He stopped in front of them as he clenched his fists controlling himself and looked at Nene

Qhawe:Where are Rachel's things?

Auntie:Ora Kgaogelo?(You mean Kgaogelo?)

He ignored her as Nene got up and stepped inside the house. Auntie looked at him from head to toe. He was a giant and the way he was dressed freaked her out. He looked like a gangster and his eyes were cold. He even looked like he was controlling himself so bad as he kept clenching his jaws and fists. Her heart pounded out of her chest praying that he won't do anything to her.

Nene stepped out with Kgaogelo's bag and handed it to Qhawe.

Nene:She only came with this.

Qhawe:Bring his brother's clothes too.

Tshimollo:Where are you taking Kutlwano's things?

Nkele:And who the hell are you to demand things from our house?

Ntshidi:Nene wa teng le ene keeps going up and down because of him.

Mamsie:She has always been her pet.

Qhawe fumed with anger as he kicked the small fire with his boots until it was off. The sisters looked at him in shock

Qhawe:If you say anything again I'll fuck you up.

You pathetic lowlife women. Your days of treating her like she's not a human are over. And wena(looked at the aunt) If you try to hurt Rachel again ,I'll kill you. I'll burn you all in this house.

He clicked his tongue and stepped inside the house as he looked for Kutlwano's things.

Qhawe:Nene.

She ran inside and helped him. Once they were done they walked out

Nene:The birth certificate is also there.

Qhawe:Thank you so much Nene.

He took his wallet out and gave her R1000.

Qhawe:(Smiled)It's for loving your cousin when your sisters treated her like shit. But you deserve a lot more and God will bless you. This is nothing You are a good cousin Nene.

She took the money and shyly looked down as Qhawe stepped outside the yard with the bags.

Auntie:Monna o bathong? Did he just threaten me? Kgaogelo sent a thug to kill me now? Heee(Crying)

Nkele:(Scared)Did you even see him? We need to report him.

Nene left them talking and excitedly stepped inside the house as she sat on their old dusty couch while counting the money

The following day in the morning I rubbed my eyes half asleep as I felt a gentle sweet thrust on my wet shaved pussy but it stopped when I moved,I dozed

off again and felt a slow thrust then I opened my eyes to Qhawe holding my waist doing in gently

He got on my back and kissed my neck as he flipped me around and laid me on my tummy with my head on the pillow

Qhawe:(Whispered)Good morning.

Me:Good..m..morning.

He showed a pillow under my tummy and grabbed my waist stepping on the sheets then he hammered me as I moaned loudly grabbing the sheets...

The strokes went on and on until I orgasmed then he turned me around and hit it until he filled me up

Qhawe:(kissed my neck and gently bit my earlobe)I've prepared a bath for you. We leaving

today.

Me:(Smiled shyly)Okay.

Qhawe:(chuckled)What's wrong?

Me:(turned and looked at him)You chuckle weird.

He looked at me with a smile and chuckled again making me laugh hard and soon he joined me

Me:(laughed)Stop.

Qhawe:Well if it's making you laugh then I'll do it again and again.

I smiled as I looked at his pretty face asking myself how we got here. Is this even real? Will we last?

Qhawe:What are you thinking about?

Me:(sighed)I just want to leave(Climbed off the bed)Going there again infuriates me so much.

Qhawe:(calm)About that,I went to fetch your bags there yesterday.

I turned and looked at him then noticed the bags at the corner of the room

Me:Chawe.

Qhawe:You don't have to go there anymore.

Me:Chawe mara. What did Mamogolo say? What did you say to them?

Qhawe:Am I in trouble?

Me:No. But I want to know.

Qhawe:(cleared his throat)I spoke To Nene cause she was the only one I knew there then she gave me everything.

I looked at him as he moved around pretending to search for something. I suspiciously looked at him as I walked to the bathroom. But Atleast I won't go

there anymore.

We both bathed, got dressed and went to fetch Kutlwano before driving off to Joburg.

At Lesedi's House

In the same morning, She dished Soft Porridge for her grandmother and Brother as they both sat in the kitchen and the brother walked to his room

Gran: We would have brought Bread if this one wasn't a thief. Now the money we have is for important things only cause he stole some.

She clicked her tongue as Lesedi circled her spoon on the porridge deep in thoughts

Gran:I met with your mom's old friend at the mall yesterday and she told me about your father's kids.

Lesedi:(quickly looked at her)What did she say?

Gran:She told me that the old one was overseas or she's In South Africa,I don't remember but something like that.

Lesedi:Ooh.

Gran:Yeah,the younger one is still at Potch.

Lesedi:She didn't tell you their names? Yazi Gogo I want to know my siblings. Ofents e has his own family and he stays with them. I also want that.

Gran:But you know that you won't stay with them right? Your dad died.

Lesedi:(Sadly) I know but I want to have a relationship with them.

Gran:(Sighed)I understand. Their names are Kgaomelo and Kutano. I don't know. These Tswana names are hard to pronounce. But they are both Mathebas. Search on Facebook. You might find them.

She quickly grabbed her phone and got on Facebook as she came across Likhona's text and read it

Likhona:Sorry about yesterday. I was a bit insensitive. Can we talk today please

She clicked her tongue and replied her with "okay" and searched all Matheba's on Facebook but she couldn't tell who they were and they were lot of them. She sadly sighed and put her phone down

At Ithemba Mine

The miners dug around as one of them found the "diamond" and screamed alerting everyone as they looked at him and shouted and sang happily while running to inform their boss

....

The Good Wife

#9

At Ithemba Mine

Sambulo looked at the diamond and handed it over to Zenze

Sambulo:(Smiled)This is a miracle. Just last month we lost a diamond and today we discovered another one. This is great.

The miners clapped their hands happily

Sambulo:You guys work hard and you deserve the

best. You will get 4% increase at the end of this month on your salaries. Siyabonga.

The miners danced happily as Sambulo walked away and dialed Qhawe

Meanwhile Qhawe stepped out of the car talking on his phone while I opened the whole window and relaxed. We stopped at the garage. I looked at Kutlwano busy texting on my phone with his account. I sadly looked at his face. He had a blue eye and a cut on his lip. The swelling was lessening though.

Kutlwano:This witch can't stop Calling.

Me:(sighed)I'll talk to her at night.

Kutlwano:(looked at me) Why? Don't call her. I don't want anything to do with them. We are starting our new lives in J oburg. Don't complicate our lives again with those people.

I looked outside the window and watched Qhawe as he stepped out of the shop and walked to our car. Daddy looked so good in those black Adidas tracksuits. It's like they were just meant for his body. He smelled good and had a clean cut with a perfect smile. Did I tell y'all how much he loves those black boots and how much they suited him? Oh god! He stepped inside and handed me a plastic

Qhawe:I brought you guys something. Don't you want to relieve yourself?

Me:(took the plastic)No. I'll tell you when I want to.

Qhawe:(leaned over and kissed me)Okay and you ntwana?

Kutlwano:Ke grand ntwana.

We laughed as they drove off

At Auntie's House

Nene finished Packing her bags and sighed stepping out the house while her kids stopped playing and looked at her

Mosa:Mama oya kae?(Where you going?)

The second born hugged her legs as she sadly swallowed

Nene:I'm going to Gauteng. Mama is going to work for you then give you money. J ust like Aunt Kgaogelo did with Kutlwano.

Mosa:(swallowed) When will you be back?

Nene:Month end and it's just around the corner. Don't cry. I'll come and take you with me. Mosa take care of your younger siblings.

Mosa's eyes filled with tears as he nodded.

Mosa:I'll miss you mama.

Nene:(tearfully)Me too my baby. Me too. Come.

He went to her as they hugged while the second born cried. Her two sisters looked at her

Nkele;and then wena?

She ignored her and picked the second born in her arms

Nene:(tearfully)Mama is coming neh my baby?
She's going to buy you danone and banana.

He cried kicking and shaking his head. Nene's mother grabbed him from Nene as he cried louder

and kicked

Auntie:Didimala!(shut up) You spoiled him so much.
Thola wena man!

She spanked him as Nono watched

Nene:Mama he.e hle.(Mama no)

Auntie:He'll keep quiet. Tsamaya Nene. Tsamaya.
(Leave Nene)

Tears streamed down on Nene's cheeks as she
stepped out of the house

Second born:(crying and screaming)Mama! Mama!
Ahhhhh

Nene's heart broke in pieces as she got in a taxi and

it drove off as she cried

At McDonald's

Lesedi ate her chips as Likhona looked at her

Likhona: You still haven't decided about what you'll do?

Lesedi: (sighed) No not yet. My life is literally messed up. I can't think properly.

Likhona: But you know that time is ticking right.

Lesedi: I know. I honestly don't know yazi. Let's just forget about it for a moment. It's depressing me.

She got on her fake account on Facebook and checked Zenze's profile. He has posted his photo with one of his brother's wife captioned "I love you Mama. Can't wait to see you "

She sighed then put the phone down. He was literally moving on with his life like she doesn't exist.

At home

Qhawe parked the car in front of the yard and stepped outside with Kutlwano. I opened his dashboard and took his cigarettes out and hid them on my waist then stepped out. I watched them chatting and laughing with Kutlwano. They get along so well in just a short period of time. I'm happy that it's like that. Phela I don't want two bulls in my house.

I stepped inside the house. it looked empty though I brought couches and a small plasma at lewis. There was a lot of space.

Kutlwano:Where will I put the coldrink?

I looked down in shame

Qhawe:Leave it in the plastic.

Kutlwano:Okay.

He walked towards me and leaned over as he stole
a kiss

Qhawe:Don't be so ashamed. You've just started
working and it's understandable.

I looked at him and smiled

Qhawe:I'll see you tomorrow. I have to go.

My heart ached. What if I never see him again? He
saw the frown on my face as he understood what I
was thinking and pulled me closer to him

Qhawe:(smiled)I'll always be here for you. I'm not going anyway Mama.

I smiled relieved then we kissed before he walked out. Minutes later I received a notification on my phone. I read it as my mouth dropped

Me:what the fuck?

TO BE CONTINUED.....

The Good Wife

#10

Me:What the fuck?

FNB::)A transfer of R200 000 has been made to your account-

My heart pounded so fast against my chest as I touched my chest and breathed in and out. A message then followed

"That's for the furniture. Call me if you need more"
He has got to be kidding me. It was an unknown number but I knew exactly who it was. I immediately dialed his number then he picked

Qhawe:I'm driving right now. I'll call you when I get home.

Me:Chawe-

He hung up. I looked at the amount again and paced around the whole house.

Me:(breathed in and out)Kgaogelo calm down. Calm down.

Kutlwano:Keng?

I ignored him then continued pacing up and down.
Minutes later I dialed him again

Me:Chawe how can you send me so much money?

Qhawe:(smiled)You are so impatient my love. I said I'll call you. But I just got home now. What's up Mama? Talk to daddy.

Me:How can you send such a huge amount of money in my account? No,how can you send me money?

Qhawe:Babe it's for the furniture. What's wrong? Shouldn't I send you money?

Me:That's a huge amount. R200 000?

Qhawe:Yes. You'll get everything you need with that money. If you need more tell me cause I won't hesitate to add more.

Me:No. I don't want your money(sighed) look I really

appreciate you looking out for me but I want to buy my furniture with my own money.

Qhawe:What do you mean you don't want my money?

Me:I mean I'll buy furniture with my money.

Qhawe:Ooh?

I sensed hurt in that Ooh and that made me feel so bad but I don't want his money.

Qhawe:Okay I'll reverse the money.

Me:Thank you.

Qhawe:(Chewing)Mhmm.

Me:(chuckled)You eating?

Qhawe:(Mouthful)Yeah I'm so hungry.

Me:(laughed)You eat a lot.

Qhawe:Where did you see me eat?

Me:(laughed)In the car. You and Kutlwano literally

finished everything.

Qhawe:(smiled)I wasn't eating alone.

Me:But still.(we laughed)

Qhawe:A Zulu man has to eat.

Me:(laughed)I see.

Qhawe:I'll fetch you tomorrow morning angithi you don't have a car yet you don't accept my money. You'll struggle.

Me:(laughed)Bathong.

Qhawe:A whole doctor. I wanted to buy you a car on your birthday but since you don't want my money I'll keep it. I have money and that R200 000 didn't hurt my pocket. I also believe in spending money on someone you lo- care about. But I respect what you said. I know money doesn't buy people but I wanted you to get what you want. I didn't like how you looked down in shame when Kutlwano asked where to put the coldrink.

Me:...

Qhawe:Am I allowed to buy you flowers though?

Me:(smiled)Yes you are allowed. About the money baby,it's a lot. I just coul-

Qhawe:Say that again.

Me:I meant You are allowed to buy me flowers but don't give me that kind of money.

Qhawe:Before that.

Me:(confused)What?

Qhawe:Baby?

Me:...

Qhawe:(laughed)You didn't even realize that you said that. Please call me that more often and stop pronouncing my name in Tswana.

Me:(laughed)I'm really bad in those Cha-Cha sounds.

Qhawe:(Laughed)Qha! But I'll teach you(yawned)

Me:You tired?

Qhawe:Yeah but talk to me.

I smiled as I walked to my room and laid down on my bed as we spoke

At Johannesburg

Nene swallowed hard as she looked at many people moving up and down. The city was very busy and a little terrifying. The Tall beautiful buildings, Lot of people, cars, taxis and loud noises. She didn't even know where Bree Taxi rank was but the driver dropped her at Bree which is very strange cause she couldn't see it. There were only taxis driving people to their destinations. The rank was nowhere to be seen. She spotted a woman selling fruits and the other ones besides her. She slowly walked towards her since she had no customers and seemed nice.

Nene: Dumelang (Greetings)

Woman: Yebo sisi unjani? Orange is R3, Apple R2.

Grapes R7.

Nene:Ooh Mama nna ke ne kopa o mpontshe ko Bree Taxi rank eleng teng(Can you please show me where Bree Taxi rank is)

Woman:Bree(pointed out) ile emzansi. (Down there) Just go down that way. You'll see the stairs going down.

Nene:oooh okay. Ka leboga mama(Thank you)

Woman:(smiled)Okay sesi.

Nene held her bags tight as she went on the same road that the woman showed her until she found the stairs and went down there as she sighed relieved when she noticed the taxis. She would have never found them if she didn't ask. The Taxi conductor stopped in front of her

Taxi C:Uyaphi sisi(Where you going)

Nene:Soweto.

Taxi:Soweto kuphi?

Nene:uh.

She thought there was only one Soweto. Her heart pounded so hard against her chest as her palms got sweaty. Her sister didn't even tell her which Soweto she was supposed to go to. What does she say now?

Taxi C:Sisi?

Nene:(swallowed)I don't know.

Taxi C:We have Orlando,Protea glen,Naledi,Diepkloof,Mapetla. Uyaphi wena?

She looked at him confused as he grabbed her arm and got her in a taxi.

Taxi C:It'll take you to Orlando(shouted)Soweto Orlando! Orlando

He walked away as Nene's heart pounded more while she looked around confused.

At Auntie's House

She laid Nene's last born on the bed as she cried loudly.

Auntie:(Angrily) Ngwana kio. Ngwana kio o rata go lla. Nna hakena nako ya go didimatsa dirathana.

She walked outside with her phone leaving her crying. Mosa secretly ran to the bedroom and he held his little sister in his small arms as shushed her.

Mosa:(Tearfully)Ssh Neo. Ssh. Mama is coming. Mama is coming to get us. She'll bring us danone.

Lots of danone and meat.

Neo Continued crying as Mosa searched for her bottle and fed her the remaining milk inside the bottle. She stopped crying as she sucked hungrily.

Mosa:(Smiled)Good girl.

Meanwhile outside Auntie spoke to Mpho on the phone

Auntie:Nene is on her way there. O mo kgathanyets e(Wait for her)

Mpho:Bo Nene le bone batlo go tlala ka ntlo yame. First it was Kgaogelo now her.

Auntie:She's your Sister Mpho and it's not like she'll stay there forever. She'll look for a job and move out after. Bear with her. She's your sister.

Mpho:(sighed)Okay Mama. Ketlareng (What can i

say)

Auntie:Hei I forgot to tell you. Your cousin Kgaogelo brought her thug boyfriend in my house yesterday to threaten me and forcefully take Kutlwano's things. After everything I did for them,she goes and does this to me.

Mpho:I told you to kick them out immediately after they forced you to take care of them. They were never your responsibility. Kgaogelo is prideful and now that she's a doctor,she's worse. I gave her free accommodation in my house now she doesn't even look in my direction or call me atleast cause she gets a large salary. She thinks she's Kim Kardashian.

Auntie:Hai She'll get her karma. I gave her everything after my sister died,I took her of her and she does this? (Clicked her tongue) She doesn't even answer my calls.

Mpho:Motlogele(Leave her alone)

Auntie:(Clicked her tongue)Sharp.

Mpho:Sharp.

She hang up and stepped inside the house. She noticed one of her grandkids stealing sugar on the cupboard

Auntie:(shouted) Heii Wena. Heii!

The small kid panicked as he ran out.

At Orlando

The driver stared at Nene on the mirror as She swallowed nervously. She was the only one left and it was already dark outside.

Driver:Uyaphi wena sisi(Where are you going)

Nene:(Tearfully)I don't know. My sister told me to go Soweto.

Taxi:Soweto kuphi(Soweto where)

Nene:I don't know.

Driver:Hai Inkinga leo. As you can see Sisi wam you are the only one left in the taxi and I need to go and collect my last passengers. I'll have to drop you here.

Nene:Yoh. Here? Please help me find my sister. I'm new here and-

Driver:I can't. It would have been easy had your sister told you where she lives. Ngiyaxolis a(I'm sorry)

Nene:(Tearfully)Okay.

He stopped the taxi as she opened the door and stepped out then the driver immediately drove off. She looked around scared as her heart pounded against her chest. She didn't even know where to go or what to do. She didn't even have a phone. She noticed four guys heading her direction as her heart skipped.

TO BE CONTINUED...

(Three inserts will follow soon. So long keep sharing and commenting. Guys if I don't communicate it means I'm literally held up and I can't type or do anything. Insulting me on my inbox is not right. And That's a very disgusting behavior. "I want my airtime. Uyimenemene" TF! You want your airtime kae cause only three sent me airtime. Like!! Plus I know who sent and who didn't. I'm so angry and disappointed. If you feel like Ngiyimenemene stop following my stories and insulting me)

The Good Wife

#11

She held her breath as these four guys approached her. They stopped and looked at her as they exchanged looks like they were communicating

Guy1:(looked at her from head to toe)Yah.

Guy2:Uyaphi mamas (Where you going)

Nene:(Stuttering)S..soweto.

Guy3:Lethi mali(Hang over your money)

The other guy snatched her handbag as she screamed loudly

Guy2:Ai wena uyarasa(You are making noise)

Tears rolled down on her cheeks as they took all the money she had

Nene:(crying)Please don't do this to me. Please.

Guy2:Uyarasa man!(You are making noise)

He pulled her closer to him as he searched for money on her whole body even went as far as searching on her bra and panty.

Nene:(Crying)Mama. Yoh.

He let her go and looked at the other guys

Guy2:Aka nex kuye. Kune Malini lapho(She doesn't have money on her. How much did you get in her bag)

Guy3:R650.

Guy2:(Smiled)Yizo.

Guy1:(looked at Nene)Futsek hamba.

He kicked her as she cried loudly.

Nene:(Crying)Sorry.

The other guy briefly looked at her tiny body then back at the other guys. She had a small ass, waist and small breasts. An old jean that she was wearing fitted her well

Guy1:(Swallowed)Bafethu. (Gents)

Guy2:(Looked at him) Yah?

Guy3:Masemudle(Let's fuck her)

The guys looked at her as they swallowed. They exchanged looks then nodded as One of them quickly grabbed her arm while she bent over picking her stuff on the ground and dragged in the dark

Nene;(Crying)Ntlogeleng. Mama! Mama.

Mpho(Leave me alone)

Guy1:(Slapped her)Thula(Shut up)

Nene:(Crying and screaming)Bathong nthus eng.

Help! Mama! Yohh!

They all held her and covered her mouth as they dragged her. Meanwhile a man in overalls walked towards the street as he noticed four guys holding a girl while she cried and kicked. His heart skipped then he ran over to them.

Man:(Deep voice)Hei nina.

The guys panicked and quickly let go of her as they ran off. Nene cried loudly as her whole body shook. The man looked at her and grabbed her arm helping her get up

Man:(Worried)Are you okay? Did they hurt you?

Nene:(Crying)No. But they wanted to rape me.

Man:(Swallowed)Where you going?

Nene:(Shaking)I don't know. I'm new here.

Man:Okay come. I'll take you to my house. We'll talk properly when we get there.

Nene looked at him as her heart pounded against her chest. She couldn't properly see him in the dark but he looked big and scary especially with that deep voice. She was not going anywhere with him.

Man:I know you don't trust me but I won't do anything to you. I stay with my daughter and I'll never ever think of doing anything to you.

Nene slowly nodded as she clenched her fists nervously. The man went to take her bags and walked with her to his house. It was just an RDP although the yard was big. They stepped inside as Nene looked around. He had a small plasma,couches and a beautiful kitchen that you can see once you get in the lounge.

Man:You can sit on the couch.

She went over and sat on the couch. Her eyes stopped on a big photo of him and his daughter plugged on the wall. He had a very beautiful daughter and he looked handsome in the picture. He was brown skinned and had dimples that his daughter inherited. Although in reality he had beards and he wasn't very good looking.

He came back with glass of cold water.

Man:I brought you water.

Nene:Thank you.

She took the glass and gulped the water down as her hands shook. Then she handed him back once she was done

Nene:Thank you.

The man nodded as he walked back to the kitchen. The door opened and his daughter ran in with a woman carrying her school bag.

Daughter:Daddy!

She ran to the kitchen as he picked her up. The woman looked at Nene from head to toe

Man:(Smiled>Hello princess. How was your day at school?

Daughter:Good. I drew a kite,A cat and a dog.

Man:(Smiled)That's my girl.

Woman:Hello Mus a.

Mus a:(Looked at her)Hey thank you for looking

after her.

Woman:Cool. (Looked at Nene)Who's this?

Daughter:Yes who's this woman Daddy? Is she your friend?

Musa:Yes she's my friend.(looked at the woman)Thank you Shamiso. Goodnight.

Shamiso:Goodnight.

She looked at Nene once and walked out as Musa locked the door.

Musa:Did you do your homework?

Daughter:Yes!

Musa:Okay go and watch tv with auntie. Switch it on for her.

She excitedly climbed off her dad and went to switch on the TV. Musa and Nene unexpectedly

locked eyes as Nene quickly looked away with a pounding heart

Daughter:(looked at Nene)Auntie do you know how to switch on the tv?

Musa:Ithana leave Auntie alone and watch TV. I'm making food now okay? Don't disturb Auntie.

Ithana:(Nodded)Okay.

Musa walked to the kitchen and started cooking. Ithana looked at Nene as she nervously sat next to her

Ithana:What's your name Auntie? Do you know Ladybug and cat noir?

Nene:(Smiled)No.

Ithana:What do you watch? Let me change the channel for you.

She took the remote and changed to SABC 1. Nene smiled and relaxed as she looked at her. She reminded her of Mosa.

Ithana: You watch Skeem saam?

Nene: (laughed) Yes.

She continued talking and explaining the characters to Nene as Nene laughed

At Home

I looked at my phone again as Auntie called me repeatedly. I ignored it then took my night lotion and applied it on my face. Kutlwano walked in my room and threw himself on my bed

Kutlwano: I'm tired now, I want to sleep.

Me:Sleep.

He sighed as looked at me applying the lotion on my face

Me:Once I buy you a new bed,you'll sleep in your own room. Did you see it? It's next to mine.

Kutlwano:I saw it and I love it. This house is beautiful even without the furniture.

Me:For real?

Kutlwano:Yeah. The couches are beautiful and the TV. I can't wait to see the whole house with the full furniture in.

Me:(Smiled)Next month it'll be full. The fridge will be here,Cupboard,Your drawer and your bed.

Kutlwano:(Smiled) I feel so relieved that I'm here.

Me:(Smiled)Me too.

Kutlwano:I'm happy that you brought me here and took me out of that hell hole. (S at up)So school?

When am I starting?

Me:I don't know but tomorrow I'm going to register you at this private school in J ozi.

Kutlwano:Do they teach Setswana too?

Me:Yep.

I took my gown off and laid down next to him.

Kutlwano:They have white students?

Me:Yeah.

Kutlwano:Eish now I'll be forced to speak English everyday.

Me:(laughed)Don't worry you'll manage.

Kutlwano:Do they have soccer grounds?

Me:(laughed)Eya Kutlwano. They have everything. You'll see for yourself tomorrow.

Kutlwano:Eish okay.

He looked so excited and that made me so happy. It still feels so surreal that he's here. I laid my head on the pillow as he asked me more questions then eventually we fell asleep

At Sambulo's House

He looked at Qhawe lost in thoughts

Sambulo:What are you thinking about? Are you having second thoughts? You know you have to do this. Eva is coming and I can't leave.

Qhawe:Fuck! There's always trouble and drama. We literally just came back yesterday.

Sambulo:There's always trouble in this business.

Qhawe:I'll leave tomorrow at 9.

Sambulo:Pass here first.

Qhawe:(walking away)I won't have time. Goodnight.

He stepped outside and walked to his car. When he got there, he opened it and stepped inside. He searched for his cigarettes but couldn't find them.

Qhawe: Where did I put these damn cigarettes?

He sighed as he looked around but didn't find them. He recalled when Kgaogelo stayed in the car alone while he was in the house with her brother. He shook his head as he looked outside and smiled as he finally understood.

Qhawe: (Smiled) Doctor Rachel Matheba. You better bring back my cigarettes.

TO BE CONTINUED....

The Good Wife

#12

At Home

In the morning I sat across the mirror as I drew my eyebrows correctly and puffed my face. Once I was done with the whole makeup I put on my black tight leather skirt which hugged my hips nicely and wore a white crop top with my black crossed high heels. Kutlwano leaned against the door in casual and looked at me

Me:(Putting on my curly weave)You done?

Kutlwano:Yes I'm only waiting for you now.

Me:(Brushed my weave) uhm okay. I'm finishing right now.

Kutlwano:You took one hour to deck yourself up.

Me:Yeah. I have to look good kana.

Kutlwano:(Smiled)And you look good. It was all worth it.

Me:(laughed)Yep. You made yourself corn flakes?

Kutlwano:Yeah.

Me:Please make some for me and add strawberries.
They are in a plastic.

Kutlwano:Ah ah Strawberries.

Me:Yes. Hurry up we need to leave now.

He sighed as he walked to the kitchen. I sprayed myself with a perfume and looked at myself again in the mirror before I got up and took my belongings. I checked my phone and found a text message from Qhawe. I smiled as I read it

"Don't eat anything. I'm taking you out for breakfast with Kutlwano "

I laughed at the wrong spelling of Kutlwano. I texted back.

"Okay "

He immediately called as I picked

Qhawe:(low tone)Hey.

Me:(Smiled)Hey how are you?

Qhawe:I'm good. Open the door.

Me:Uhm okay.

I went and opened the door as I came across his handsome face.

Me:(Smiled)Hey. When did you get there?

Qhawe:(Kissed me)J ust now.

Me:(Blushed)Okay get in.

I let him inside and closed the door. I looked at his

sexy walk and smiled alone. He walked so sexy and had good physique. He smelled manly and dressed simple yet attractive.

Qhawe:(To Kutlwano)Ntwana.

Kutlwano:Fede.

Qhawe:Ugrand?

Kutlwano:(Smiled)Ke mnate.

Qhawe:Sure ntwana yami.

I sat next to him as he looked at me and gave me this cute side smile

Qhawe:(Smiled)Where are my cigarettes Doctor Rachel?

Me:(laughed)I don't know.

Qhawe:(Smiled)Then why you laughing?

Me:(Laughed)Okay okay. I threw them away.

Cigarettes are not good for you Chawe. I'm a doctor and I know better.

Qhawe:Is it?

Me:(Sighed)Yes. Please stop smoking.

Qhawe:(calm)I won't be able to.

Me:Ooh?

Qhawe:Yeah.(Got up) Let's go. I'm taking you out to have breakfast then take you straight to school too.

Kutlwano:(Smiled)Where?

Qhawe:You'll see. Let's go.

He looked at me and pulled my hand as I got up while pulling my dress down a little.

Kutlwano:I already made her corn flakes but I guess I'll leave them here.

Qhawe:Yes leave them. Go and sit in the car. Wait there and don't go out.

Kutlwano:(Smiled) Sure

He grabbed my phone and excitedly ran outside.
Qhawe bit his lower lip and licked his black lips as
he looked at me

Qhawe:You shouldn't have worn it if you were going
to pull it every chance you get.

Me:(Swallowed)

Qhawe:(Pulled me closer)You look beautiful.

I held my breath as he pulled me more closer to him
and grabbed my ass tight.

He looked at "her" innocent eyes and swallowed
hard. He thought it'll just be sex but what he was
feeling was more than that. "She" looked very
beautiful and had an innocent round face. Baby girl
even cared about his health. She was just too good

for her and he knew that she wouldn't handle him.
No one will ever will.

He tucked my weave behind my ear and kissed me
hard with his hand at the back on my head. I
moaned in his mouth as things got heated. He
grabbed my breasts as I moaned softly and
#REMOVED

I vibrated in his arms as he held onto me tight and
filled me up with his warm cum. I breathed heavily
in his mouth as he squeezed my body in his huge
arms.

Me:(Pulled out)Chawe.

He was still kissing me and I couldn't breathe. He
baby kissed me as his minty breath hit me on my
face.

Qhawe:(Breathing heavily)You taste so good.

Me:(Smiled)

Qhawe:Let's go to the bathroom and freshened up.

Me:Okay.

He picked me up on the couch and walked with me to the bathroom. We freshened up and joined Kutlwano in the car like nothing happened as he drove us to the restaurant

At Musa's House

He stepped inside his daughter's room and watched as she slept peacefully with Nene. She seemed so comfortable around her as she had her head on her chest and legs on her tiny body. They looked very good and it was a beautiful sight to watch. He took his phone out and took several pictures.

Feeling like someone is looking at her, Nene slowly opened her eyes and scanned around the room and yawned. Musa cleared his throat and looked at her

Musa: Hey.

Nene: (looked at him) Hey.

She looked at Ithana then at Musa and slowly pushed her from her as she covered her with a blanket.

Musa: (laughed) She doesn't know how to sleep. I hope she didn't kick you so hard at night?

Nene: (laughed) No. But besides that I'm used to sleeping with kids. My kids kick me so hard every night that I'm so used to it by now.

Musa: You have kids? How many?

Nene: 3. Two boys and one girl.

Musa: (Smiled) That's nice but I'm sure they give you

a headache. (They laughed)

Nene:You have no idea. Kids are a lot of work.

Musa:(laughed)Tell me about it.

There was an awkward silence as Musa Cleared his throat and played with his beard

Musa:Uhm,you can go to the bathroom and freshen up. I'll wake Ithana up.

Nene:Is she going to school? I can get her ready

Musa:Really?

Nene:Yeah.

She got up and woke Ithana up as Musa watched.

Ithana:(sleepy)Let me sleep Auntie.

Nene:You need to go to school come on. The bus will leave you.

Ithana:Which bus?

Musa:(laughed)She go to school around here.

Nene:Oh.

Musa:Yes. Let me go and dish up as you guys get ready.

Nene:Okay.

He stepped out as Nene carried Ithana in her arms and walked to the bathroom. They all got ready and walked to the lounge where Musa was sitting while they chatted and laughed.

Ithana:Dad you made Russians? I thought there were only meant for our lunchboxes?

Musa:Y..Yeah. Take your food and eat Ithana.

Ithanda:(Sat down)Okay.

Nene also sat down on the couch as they started

eating in silence.

Musa:Do you know your sister's number? (Handed her his phone)You can call her.

Nene:(Shyly)Thank you.

She dialed her mother's number as she picked

Auntie:Hello?

Nene:Mama.

Auntie:Nene weeh where are you? Mpho called me yesterday and told me that you never went there.

Nene:I'm here Mama. I'm in Gauteng. I got lost and (looked at Musa) Got mugged. They took all my money and almost raped me.

Auntie:What? Are you okay?

Nene;(sighed)Yeah I'm fine. Please tell Mpho to fetch me.

Auntie: O kae yanong (Where are you)

Nene: Soweto Orlando.

Auntie: Le wena o diraeng koo? (What are you doing there)

Nene: I'll explain later. Please tell her to come and fetch me. Where are the kids? Are they okay?

Auntie: Ba sharp. Mos a kio wa tshamaka ha (They are okay. Mos a is here playing)

Nene: (sighed relieved) Okay. Sharp. Ba tlhokomele hle Mama (Take care of them)

Auntie: Ke ira eng nou kante (What am I doing now)

Nene: Sharp.

Auntie hung up as Nene handed Musa his phone back

Nene: (low tone) My sister will come and fetch me.

Musa: Okay.

At The Restaurant

I looked at Qhawe again as he stared at me while Kutlwano played with my phone and secretly took pictures

The waitress brought our orders as we started eating. Qhawe only ordered a drink. I don't even understand why he's drinking at this time. He was very weird today

Me:(Mouthful)Kutlwano put the phone down and start eating.

Kutlwano:Okay.(To Qhawe)Did you watch the game yesterday?

Qhawe:(Smiled)Yeah. It was a great match. Chelsea never disappoint. You should join me so you can celebrate everytime.

Kutlwano:(laughed)Ah never. Manchester United is my favorite and I won't switch up. Imagine abandoning The GOAT,Fernandes,Pogba,Greenwood,Shaw,Sancho,Rashford,Lingard-

Me:Don't tell me you going to mention all of them.

Qhawe laughed

Kutlwano:If you didn't stop me I would have.

Qhawe:(laughed)Yekela umtwana(Leave him)

Kutlwano:(laughed)Haii

We all ate as they spoke about the game then once we were done Qhawe paid and led us to the parking lot. I stepped inside and strapped on my seatbelt as Kutlwano got in the back. Qhawe stood outside and took cigarettes out of his pocket then lit one. We looked at each other as he sighed then threw it away. I sighed relieved then he got inside and drove us to

school

At Sambulo's House

Eva stepped inside with her huge bags as Nani excitedly walked towards her.

Nani:(Smiled)Eva.

They hugged tightly as Eva smiled.

Eva:(Smiled)How are you? I hope you've been taking care of my husband.

Nani:(Smiled)Of course. You know me.

Eva:(Smiled)Ngiyazi ma. Uphiyena(I know. Where is he)

Nani:He went to the mine.

Nani took one suitcase as Eva took the bags.

Eva:Ngiyabonga(Thank you)

She looked around the whole house. It was clean and smelled good. She knew Nani would take care of her home nicely hence she trusted her and left her to take care of it and her husband

Eva:It looks so clean. Ngiyabonga ma.

Nani:Hai it's okay. It's my job after all. Do you want juice or your favorite lime tea?

Eva:No don't worry. Let me make myself tea. Sit down. Let's catch up.

Nani smiled and sat down as Eva made tea for them.

At Musa's House

Nene sighed heavily as she sat down on the couch. The house was now clean and smelled fresh. She opened all the windows and made sure that fresh air got in. It's the least she can do after this good man accommodated her and saved her from those thugs. She looked at Musa's phone again waiting for Mpho to call but there was nothing. If only she knew Kgaogelo's number or Musa's could ask for her number from her mother. Why didn't she think about it? She quickly dialed her mother again

Auntie:O go latile Mpho(Did Mpho fetch you)

Nene:No ebile ki tlhobogile(I've given up)

Auntie:Okatla(She'll come)

Nene:Mama please give me Kgaogelo's number. I know she'll come and get-

Auntie:(Angrily)Heii I don't want you anywhere that witch. She sent her thug boyfriend to threaten us. Now she's not answering my calls. Stop being

Kgaogelo's lap dog. Leave her alone. Akere ene ke mohumi nou(She's rich now)

Nene:(sighed)Mama-

Auntie:(shouted)Nene ska batla go ntena. Leave that witch alone. Mpho will come and fetch you.

She clicked her tongue and hung up

Auntie:(looked at Mosa)Mmago o batla go ntena wena(Your mother wants to irritate me)

She stepped inside the house and held Nene's last born in her arms as she cried loudly

Auntie:Shup up wena!

At Chris Hani Baragwanah Hospital

We sat in the car silently as I decided to clear the air and spoke.

Me:I'm happy that Kutlwano is accepted.

Qhawe:Yeah.

Me:uhm,let me get going. My shift is about to start.

He looked at me and leaned over as he kissed me

Qhawe:(Careless my cheek)Have a great day.

Me:(Smiled)You too. Chawe I don't want to come across as a bad person but smoking is not really good for your health.

Qhawe:(sighed)I know. But it'll helps me.

Me:How?

Qhawe:I'm dealing with a lot of things and it helps me through them.

Me:(sighed)Okay. I understand but take it easy and I

hope you'll tell me about those things so we can go through them together. Bye. I need to go.

Qhawe:Goodbye.

My heart pounded as I looked at him. It felt like I was seeing him for the last time. And also the way he said "Goodbye". I swear to God if he leaves for months or days this time, I'm ending whatever we have. I'm not his slut.

Me:(swallowed)Bye.

I stepped outside and looked at him as I turned my back and stepped inside the hospital with a heavy heart. He waited for me to get in the hospital and drove off.

TO BE CONTINUED.....

The Good Wife

#13

At Chris Hani Baragwanah Hospital

I stepped inside and went to the receptionist desk.

Receptionist:(Smiled)Good Morning Doctor.

Me:(Fade Smile)Good Morning.

I swiped my card on the machine but it didn't want to.

Me:(Angrily)What's wrong with this machine?

Receptionist:Try again.

I swiped again but it didn't want to. It kept giving me this red light.

Me:(Annoyed)Urghhh. Kante keng?

I felt someone holding my hand and helped me swipe as the machine turned green. I looked up and sighed when I saw who it was

Vhutchilo:(Smiled)You are in a very bad mood hence you can't even swipe your card correctly.

Me:...

Vhutchilo:You know you can't attend patients like this right?.

Me:(Sighed)Thank you for helping me.

Vhutchilo:What's going on?

Me:Nothing.

He followed behind me as I walked to our lockers.

Vhutchilo: Did you hear that there's a new senior doctor in the block. He was transferred here.

Me: (unlocked my locker) Ooh?

Vhutchilo: Yeah. I heard he's amazing. He came from the Khoza's private hospital.

Me: And came here?

Vhutchilo: (laughed) Dude tell me about it.

I shook my head as I put all my things in my locker and locked it

Vhutchilo: He'll be working along side with other first year residents. I badly wanted to work with him.

Me: Shame.

Vhutchilo: It's so nice to be a senior doctor. Imagine seeing your name on the surgery board, handling the OT, giving instructions. (Sighed) You have to work hard to get on that level.

Me: Yah.

Vhuths hilo:I saw you stepping out of Rolls Royce.
Was-

Me:(Sighed)Doctor Mudawu please.

Vhuths hilo:(laughed)Wow I'm Doctor Mudawu now.

Me:(Angrily)J ust shut up. O rata dilo nkare o
mosadi. J ust leave me alone. I don't like you.

I grabbed my coat and wore it then stepped out.

Vhuths hilo looked at him as his blood boiled

At Sambulo's House

He hurried inside and locked eyes with Eva who
was in a red and black lingerie. His heart skipped a
bit. She looked so healthy and thick. It looked like
the surgery didn't cause any damage to her.

Eva:(Smiled>Welcome home my dear husband.

He rushed to her and hugged her tightly.

Sambulo:(Emotional)Eva.

Eva:(Tearfully)I missed you.

Sambulo:(Kissed her)I missed you too. Are you okay? Did the surgery-

Eva:Calm down. I'll tell you. Sit down.

He sat down and held both her hands.

Eva:(Smiled)I'm okay sthandwa Sam. I didn't lie to you. After six weeks I recovered.

She pulled her hands from him and showed him her medical file as he looked at it confused

Eva:I did Laparoscopic surgery and it was

successful. (Looked down) So no more unbearable menstruation pains, No more miscarriages but we must not rush pregnancy first. It'll just happen naturally.

Sambulo:(sighed relieved)Of course. Your health comes first. I didn't believe you when you told me cause I know how you are. Thank God!

Eva:(laughed)I don't want you to get worked up unnecessarily. I'm on Hormone treatment now. It makes the pain-free period longer by preventing the growth of a new or returning of Endometriosis.

Sambulo:(sighed)That's good. To think that I thought experiencing pain while you are on your period is normal. If it wasn't for your miscarriage we wouldn't have found out about the endometriosis.

Eva:I know. It is normal to experience pain when you are on your period but it shouldn't hurt like that, to a point where it is unbearable and you bleed heavily. It's not normal. Period pains shouldn't be that intense.

Sambulo:(kissed her) I know Sthandwa sam. I'm

just happy that you are here.

Eva:(Smiled)Me too.

She got up

Eva:(Smiled)I prepared your favorite meal.

Sambulo:(Smiled)Mhmm Bring it on. I'm starving.
There's desert right?

Eva:(Smiled)Yes. That desert.

He bit his lower lip as Eva laughed. She handed him his food and sat next to him and watched him eat

At Chris Hani Baragwanah Hospital

I flicked the flashlight in the old woman's eyes.

Nurse:Doctor,The report is in the lab,the blood and other samples.

Me:(Nodded)Okay I need to check them. Everything seems fine. It looks like anaemia. Please go and get those reports so I can be sure.

Nurse:Okay.

She stepped out as I looked back at the old woman

Her:(Sighed)Haii It's just old age. My time has come.

Me:(laughed)No not at all. This is definitely not your time,you still have to live kana. I'll get this under control. You'll be okay.

Her:(chuckled)Okay Mntanami if you say so. I trust you.

The nurse came back with the reports as I briefly studied them

Me:Uhm,it looks like You also fell weak because of low hemoglobin (Looked at the nurse)Get two blood transfusions.

She hurried out. Minutes later she came back as I fixed the IV bottles and looked back at the old woman

Her:Yoh. Haii kubuhlungu. Ufuna ukungibulala(This is painful. You want to kill me)

We laughed.

Me:No Ma. This is just a process to help you get better. You'll be fine.

After giving the nurse instructions I stepped outside to inform her granddaughter. She rushed to me immediately when she saw me

Her:(breathed heavily)Doctor. How's my grandmother? Is she okay? What's wrong with her?

Me:(Smiled)She'll be okay. She felt weak because she had a low Hemoglobin level. The blood transfusions will help her raise her hemoglobin level up. Transfusions provides normal red blood cells and lowers the amount of hemoglobin S blood cells in the body. So When there are fewer sickled hemoglobin S cells in the bloodstream ,they are less likely to build up and block blood vessels. She was lucky enough to get her blood type quickly. But nonetheless,she'll be okay. I'll discharged her on Wednesday. She needs to rest. You can come and see her tomorrow ka di visiting hours.

Her:Okay Doctor. Thank you.

I smiled at her then walked away. Her eyes looked familiar. These same almost Chinese eyes with dark pupils.

I felt someone holding my hand back as I turned around and looked

Me:Ferah.

Ferah:(Smiled)Hi. How are you? What did you say to Vhuts hilo(laughed)He's so angry.

Me:Hai that one likes irritating me. He likes talking too much and I hate guys who talks a lot. Plus He's also weird.

Ferah:He likes you.

Me:I know and I hate that he does.

Ferah:(Smiled) Mhmm,Angithi you have your sexy one nightstand on the side.

Me:(Walking away) Mxm.

Ferah:(Following me) What's wrong now? He never got back to you even now? Come on.

Me:We are working Ferah okay?

Ferah:So you'll tell me at lunch?

Me:(sighed)Yah.

Ferah:Okay.

I got in the MRI room and closed the door

At Musa's House

Nene chopped the vegetables while humming a song. After cutting them she put them inside the pot and closed it. Then she went to the lounge and looked at the phone. Mpho hasn't called her. She sighed as she dialed her mother again but it didn't go through. Coming here was a bad idea anyways. She wondered how her kids were and if her mother treated them good.

At Sambulo's House

He pushed Eva more closer to him and kissed her

sweaty neck as she smiled

Sambulo:We are going to make love all night. I missed you.

Eva:(Smiled)That's fine by me. Atleast there are no shady robes today.

Sambulo:(Laughed)I'm trying to accommodate you.

Eva:(laughed) I know babe. Where's Qhawe? I haven't spoken to him for days.

Sambulo:He's out of the city.

Eva:You sent him alone?

Sambulo:Don't worry. It's just a small thing that he can fix alone.

Eva:(sighed)I hope so. (Laughed)Yazi I dreamt of you guys.

Sambulo:(Kissed her neck)Mhmm.

Eva:(Smiled)We were all happy and Zenze and Qhawe had wives. Qhawe looked so happy and free.

Sambulo:Mhmm.

Eva:(Smiled)I was so happy when I woke up.

Sambulo raised her leg and rubbed his dick on her
Clit

Eva:(Closed her eyes) Babe

At the Cafeteria

I told Ferah everything that has transpired as I
sipped on my juice

Ferah:(clapped her hands) South African Police are
so corrupt. Why am I not suprised? They were
looting with people just a month ago.

Me:(sighed)I'm happy my brother is here though. I
have to go to the mall and get him uniform. He's

starting on monday.

Ferah:That's good. I'm also glad that he's okay.

Me:Yeah.

Ferah:So you and HIM,are you exclusive or is just sex?

Me:I don't really know. But on my side,is more than that. I think I really love him. He makes me happy. I've never felt like this with anyone before.(smiled)I love his side smile,his walk. He has this dominant personality,he smells so good too. And I love how he say my name. He's so close with Kutlwano.

Ferah:Mhmm. Barbie doll,you are too deep. You are in this too deep. Men will embarrass you.

Me:I know.

Ferah:But just go with the flow and don't get pregnant. Are you sure he's clean? Stop doing it raw with him.

Me:When we are together we just get so lost in the moment. I tested after our last encounter and it came back negative (Sighed)I don't know about his

status now and we did it in the morning,raw.

Ferah:Kgaogelo! AIDS Will kill you. Don't be so reckless. You are a doctor for God's sake. You don't even know this guy.

Me:...

Ferah:Friend Dick is good I agree but atleast use condom. You don't know who he sleeps with. Remember this is the same guy who left you for a month after fucking you. What happens when he leaves you again? Pregnant and HIV positive.

My throat dried up as I looked at her

*

*

DAYS LATER

TO BE CONTINUED....

The Good Wife

#14

At Southgate Mall

Nene pushed the trolley with Ithana sitting inside and moved around the shelves putting food she needed inside the trolley while talking on the phone with Kgaogelo

Nene: Mama even avoids the topic of Mpho. She loves her so much and she never reprimands her.

Kgaogelo: (Sniffed) Let them be. At least you now have a home and a job. Even though you babysit one child. Soon they'll be more.

Nene: Yeah. I heard that our neighbor wants to bring her daughter's son for me to babysit. So if she does I'll get R400.

Kgaogelo: (Sniffed) You see? You getting there.

Nene:Yeah. You okay? You keep on sniffing.

Kgaogelo:I have flue. It's so intense. I'm shaking and always sniffing. But I took the medication. I should be better by now.

Nene:Oh okay.

Ithana took three packets of big Simbas and put them inside the trolley without Nene noticing.

Nene:(Putting the tin fish the trolley)You working today?

Kgaogelo:(Sniffed)Yeah. I was even preparing for a surgery 10 minutes ago. I'm waiting for Dr Jones now before we head to the OT.

Nene:Oh okay. Good luck.

Kgaogelo:(Sniffed)Thank you. How's Musa?

Nene:(Smiled)He's a sweetheart. He wants bo Mosa to come and stay with us next month.

Kgaogelo:(Smiled)That's amazing. He sounds like a

good guy.

Nene:(Smiled)He is.

Kgaogelo:I'm happy for you cuz but don't rush. You don't know him that well. But it's a relief that atleast you are working and not depending on him a lot.

Nene:Yeah and I've only seen the best side of him so far so I'll stay vigilant and plan. But I want the kids with me here. They are struggling there with Mama. Neo is just 8 months old.

Kgaogelo:Yeah.

Nene:Sharp. I'll talk to you later.

Kgaogelo;(sniffed)Bye.

Nene hung up and moved around. A gentleman who was following her looked at Ithana as she kept putting things in a trolley without Nene noticing. He chuckled then shook his head. His eyes moved to Nene's tiny body again. The black Poloneck Dress she was wearing fitted her so well showing her tiny hips and ass. Her Pink sandals showed her

beautiful yellow toes. She looked very beautiful and clean. She was the second clean Yellow bone he has seen so far after Thuli P.

Nene stopped and put the Oros juice inside the trolley. The gentleman stood next to her with his hands deep inside his pocket. Nene quickly turned her head and looked at him as she froze. He smiled showing his perfect white teeth

Man:Hello.

Nene:H..Hi.

She looked down when he just stared without saying anything. He smelled so good and dressed well too.

Man:Your daughter has been putting things inside the trolley without you noticing. I've been following you and waited to see how it'll go.

Nene looked at the trolley as her eyes widened

Nene:Ithana.

Ithana:(Frowned)Don't take the Simbas Auntie.

Nene:(Taking them out)These things are big and expensive. I'll buy you the smaller ones.(eyes widened)Chocolates,and then What's this now?

Ithana:Ah Ah Auntie .

Man:I can pay for them.

Nene looked at him

Man:(Smiled)It looks like she really wants them. Plus I shouldn't have told you she put them in.

Nene:Uhm,she's just a kid and I can-

Man:Come on. I'm insisting.

Ithana:Pay for them uncle. (Looked at Nene)Please

Auntie.

Nene:(Sighed)Okay.

Ithana:Yass.

They all went to the till and the man paid for the whole grocery. Then they walked outside once they were done.

Man:Have you guys had something to eat?

Ithana:No-

Nene:I bought food. We'll eat when we get home.
Thank you.

Man:(Smiled)Okay if you say so. My name is Lesley,I didn't introduce myself earlier because of this little cute girl.

He slightly touched Ithana's cheeks as she smiled

Nene:I'm Oreneile.

Lesley:You are very beautiful Ore.

Nene:(Shyly looked down)Thank you.

Lesley:Can I have your number?

Nene:082*****

Lesley:(Smiled)Thank you. I'll call you. Have a great day.

He winked at her then walked away. Nene looked at him as she blushed

Ithana:Auntie will s he be your boyfriend?

Nene:(laughed)No. Come let's go.

She let her push the trolley as they walked to KFC.

Ithana:When is Daddy coming?

Nene's phone rang

Nene:He's calling. Hello?

Musa:Babe where are you? I'm inside.

Nene:I'm at KFC.

Musa:Okay.

He hung up. They sat down on the chairs as they wait for him. Minutes later Musa came.

Musa:(Smiled)Hey.

He kissed Nene on her cheeks and Ithana on her forehead then sat down

Musa:Have you guys ordered?

Nene:No. We were waiting for you.

Musa:Okay I'll go and order. We are eating here or at home?

Nene looked at his simple white T-shirt and old jeans as she sighed. He was a good looking man, especially with his beard now shaved and new cut but his dress code was a no no. Plus his cheap perfume. She looked around embarrassed and ate her nails

Musa:Babe.

Ithana:Daddy, That uncle bought me Chocolate, Ice cream and Simbas.

Musa:(looked at Nene) Which Uncle?

Ithana:(giggled) The one who wants to be Auntie's boyfriend. You are also Auntie's boyfriend right? Auntie has two boyfriends. When I grow up I want to be like her.

Musa:Which Uncle Nene?

Nene:(cleared her throat)We met this guy at Pick 'n' Pay. He offered to pay for Ithana's things cause she was putting things in the trolley without me noticing.

Musa:And you let him?

Nene:I refused but he insisted.

Musa:You should have stood your ground. You don't change your mind because someone insists.

Nene:...

Musa:That's how they lure women. And I'm sure he asked for your number. Isn't?

Ithana:Yes he asked for her number then Auntie gave him.

Musa:Wow!

He got up and went to order. Nene bit her lower lip nervously

Nene:Ithana,you don't talk when elders talk okay? That's bad behavior.

Ithana:....

Nene:You speak when you are asked. Only then.

Ithana:Okay auntie.

At Chris Hani Baragwanah Hospital

The ward boy handed me a hot cup of coffee. He's been giving me Coffee a lot these days,even without me asking

Me:(Smiled)Thank you.

He nodded then walked away. Doctor J ones walked in and sat next to me

Dr J ones:You look sick.

Me:I'm okay.

Dr J ones:(Touched my forehead)You are hot.

Me:Thank you.

He laughed then showed me the CT scans.

Me:(Sipped on the coffee)We should remove it.
When it grows it'll be a huge problem.

Dr J ones:Yep. We doing it together.

Me:Yeah.

Dr J ones:Atleast we agree on something.

Me:For once.

Dr J ones:(laughed)You are stubborn.

Me:Yah right.

He looked at me and frowned

Dr J ones:You look Anaemic.

Me:(rolled my eyes)

Dr J ones: Seriously KG. Let me do the blood test and find out what's going on. It doesn't look like flue at all. Remember what happened in the OT last week.

Me:(sighed)I'm really fine Paul.

Dr J ones:You not. Come on.

Me:Fine! You'll do the blood test after we are done with the Surgery. Let's go.

We got up and walked to the OT. Then we wore our scrubs and sterile gloves. I felt a little dizzy as I balanced myself with a table

Dr J ones:You okay?

Me:I..I feel weak.

Dr J ones:Nurse bring a chair.

A nurse ran and seconds later brought me a chair as I sat down

Me:(sniffed)What's wrong with me?

Dr jones:How you feeling now?

He opened my eyes with his fingers and looked at them

Dr J ones:It doesn't look good.

He carried me on his arms and walked out with me

Nurse:(Panting)Doctor the operation is starting in two minutes.

Dr J ones:I'm coming.

We got in the ward and laid me on the bed

Dr J ones:Let me draw your blood. Relax okay?
Kgaogelo?

I closed my eyes as dizziness overpowered me and passed out.

Dr J ones:Fuck!

At Sambulo's House

Eva set up the table in the dining room as Zenze walked in with his new girlfriend.

Eva:(smiled)Hey.

Zenze:Mama.

They hugged

Eva:I've just set up the table now. You are right on time.(looked at the girl)Hello. Welcome.

Girl:(shyly)Thank you.

Zenze:Mama this is Ayanda,Ayanda this is my sister in law. But she's like a mother to me.

Eva:(hugged her)Nice to meet you Ayanda.

Ayanda:Likewise.

Eva:Sit down. I'll go and get more food.

Ayanda:Let me help you.

Eva:(Smiled)Okay.

They walked to the kitchen together as Zenze looked around for his brothers. Sambulo stepped down on the stairs and looked at him

Sambulo:You here already?

Zenze:Yeah where's Qhawe?

Sambulo:He's not coming.

Zenze:Where is he anyway? I haven't seen him for days.

Sambulo:He's out of town. Go to the dining hall. I'll find you there. I just need to make a quick call.

Zenze:Okay.

He walked out then Sambulo dialed Qhawe again as it rang unanswered then dialed Neil after

Sambulo:Found nothing?

Neil:(sighed)Nothing. He's nowhere to be found.

Sambulo:(Swallowed)Do you think he's in some kind of danger.

Neil:It looks like it. He's been gone for days. I've sent my guys there and there are no leads.

Sambulo:Book me a flight.

Neil:I'm leaving with you.

Sambulo:Okay.

He hung up then sighed worried before going to the dining hall and joined them

Eva:(Mouthful)So Ayanda, what are you currently doing?

Ayanda:I'm a part time model and I also do Law full time at UJ .

Eva:That's nice.

They continue chatting as Sambulo looked away lost in thoughts

At Musa's House

Nene handed Ithana a juice and walked back to the kitchen

Nene:Babe I heard that Your Neighbour,Ausi Lothando wants me to babysit her daughter's son.

Musa kept quiet

Nene:That means I'll be able to get R400 and start the business. You were right,selling ice cream for kids will get me more money. Ithana told me that they don't sell ice creams at her school. I can always go and sell there.

She poured ice cream on a bowl and took two teaspoons then walked to the lounge. She sat next to Musa and handed him a teaspoon as he looked away

Nene:Babe,teaspoon. You don't want Ice cream?

Musa:....

Nene:(sighed)Is this about giving that guy my

numbers? I'm sorry. I felt like I owed them to him since he bought Ithana things.

Musa: You don't owe anyone anything. Besides that, he offered to pay. You should never give a man your numbers when you are in a relationship with someone else. Regardless of whether he bought you things or not. You need to set boundaries.

Nene: I'm sorry.

Musa: It's okay. I just wanted you to see things clearly. Me and you are in a relationship and we should respect each other, even when one of us is absent.

Nene: ...

Musa: I love you Nene and I don't want to lose you. Ithana is a child and you reprimand her when she does bad things. I told you to never let her control you.

Nene: ...

Musa: Do you need anything? A wig or something. I can borrow from a friend and-

Nene:(Small smile) No I don't want anything. I'm fine. You don't have to borrow money from your friends babe. Come on let's eat ice cream.

Musa:I don't want it angithi he bought it.

Nene:(Laughed)Banna le ego. Haii(Men and their ego)

At Chris Hani Baragwanah Hospital

I opened my eyes as I felt like someone was staring at me. It was Paul.

Me:(weakly)Hey. Surgery?

Dr J ones:It was successful.

Me:I'm sorry I couldn't be there.

Dr J ones:It's okay. You were sick.

He looked at the papers on his hands and sighed

Dr jones:I got your blood test results. It doesn't look good.

My heart pounded

Me:What's wrong with me?

TO BE CONTINUED....

The Good Wife

#15

Dr J ones:We found Morphine in your blood.

Me:M..morphine.

Dr J ones:...

Me:(s at up s traight)I've never taken morphine in my life. I know how dangerous and addictive it is. I don't even take drugs. God knows I'm not even

depressed. Yes I agree I've been going through a lot lately but I'll never resort to that. I'm a Doctor Paul.

Dr Jones:And Doctors also go through somethings. We are humans at the end of the day.

Me:(Sniffed)So what are you implying? You think I injected myself with Morphine?

Dr Jones:Did you?

Me:No of course not! Wow Paul.

Dr Jones:KG. I don't know what you going through at the moment. I don't even know what to believe but when the management find out about this,they'll fire you. I don't want that to happen to you.

Me:(Sighed Sadly)Paul. I don't do drugs. I've never taken any form of drugs. I swear maybe someone did this to me(paused) cause I'd pass out in the library and when I wake up,my hand would hurt. Yeah,that's it. I thought I was hallucinating cause I was so stressed out. But it happened.

Dr Jones:Were you alone when it happened?what did you drink? I also found Sleeping pills in your

system. Luckily I've managed to flush down the pills.
Your organs would have shut down.

Me:Oh my god!

Dr J ones:(Held ny hands)Lie down and think.

I slowly laid down and looked at him

Dr J ones:What did you drink?

Me:Nothing. I only ate my lunchbox.

Dr J ones:Did you lock your locker properly? Maybe
someone spiked your food.

Me:(Tearfully)I locked my locker. I always do. Who
would do this to me? god I could lose my job.
Please don't tell anyone about this. I'll find out who
did this.

Dr J ones:Don't worry. I'll get to the bottom of this.

I thought about the ward boy. He has been giving

me coffee these days without me even asking.
Could he be behind this? But why?

Dr J ones:What are you thinking about?

Me:Sunny,The wardboy has been giving me Coffee everyday and I'd feel so sleepy after taking it. He must be the one behind this. But why?

Dr J ones:Let me go and talk to him. Get some rest. You'll be sleeping here tonight.

Me:What? My brother-

Dr J ones:I know. I'll take him to my Mom. I've also be thinking about your health. This is going to have a big effect on you and Kutlwano won't be able to deal with you alone. I'll ask my mom to help you.

Me:...

Dr J ones:You have no choice KG. You know this.

Me:(Tearfully)Sunny. I can't believe he did this to me. I could have died of overdose. How did he even know Morphine.

Dr Jones:He might be working with someone.

Me:(shook my head)

Dr Jones:Get some rest. Let me get to the bottom of this.

Me:(smiled)Thank you so much Paul. I know I've been a headache these days but you've been so good to be. You are my senior and-

Dr Jones:(Smiled)You know I only tolerate you cause you are the best First year resident Neurosurgeon. We work well together. If it wasn't that case,I would have smothered you with a pillow long time ago.

Me:(laughed)I'm going to kill you when I get out of this bed.

Dr Jones:(Laughed)We'll see about that. Sleep.

Me:(Smiled)Okay.

He smiled at me and walked out. Paul is a very good looking guy. He's your typical yellow bone guy with pink lips,Tall and well built. It looks like he

maintains his body. I love that he's friendly and funny. I trust that he'll get me out of this one.

Meanwhile Paul Headed outside while searching for Sunny. He noticed him in the parking lot speaking to Vhuts hilo. He looked at them as they spoke then minutes later Vhuts hilo headed his way. He looked away as Vhuts hilo Passed him and walked inside. He looked back at sunny and walked to him. Sunny looked at him with a pounding heart. Could he have heard them?

Sunny:D..Dr J ones.

Paul:I know you've been injecting Dr Matheba with Morphine.

Sunny:(Eyes widened)No Doc-

Paul:Don't you dare lie to me. I have proof. Tell the fucking truth right now before I break your teeth.

Sunny:(shaking)Dr Vhuts hilo told me to do it. I didn't want to. He threatened me and gave me money. I'm

sorry Dr. I'll tell Dr Matheba.

Paul:..

Sunny:Sorry Dr.

Paul:(Dragged him)Come.

At Sambulo's House

Eva walked inside the bedroom while Sambulo was packing a bag. She looked at his worried face. Her heart pounded a little

Eva:What's going on?

Sambulo:There's something I need to attend to.

Eva:Is this about Qhawe?

Sambulo:...

Eva:You need to tell me. What's going on?

Sambulo:I'll tell you when I get back.

He zipped the bag and kissed her

Sambulo:I'll tell you when I come back. Take care of Zenze. Don't go anywhere without the bodyguards. Don't be too stubborn Eva.

Eva:...

Sambulo:I love you.

Eva:Please come back home safe. No matter what happens.

Sambulo:(Kissed her)I promise.

She hugged him tight as tears welled up in her eyes. God knows how much she hated what they do. She let go of him and watched him as he leaves.

At Chris Hani Baragwanah Hospital

Sunny, Vhuts hilo and Paul sat in the CEO's office with almost the Management team present.

CEO: I'm so disgusted by your behavior Dr Mudawu. What you did is crime. You almost killed Dr Matheba.

Vhuts hilo: (looked down)

CEO: I can't take any decision now without all the management team however I have a right to suspend you. You are suspended. You can come to the board meeting tomorrow for your final verdict.

Chief Of Surgery: And please don't leave the country.

Vhuts hilo stood up and walked away with a long face.

CEO: (looked at sunny) Go and pack your things. You are Fired!

Sunny: Sir I'm sorry. He made me do-

CEO:I don't want to repeat myself.

Sunny got up and walked away

Paul:Thank you so much Sir.

CEO:No thank you. You managed to get evidence and exposed these two. Who knows what could have happened had you not done that.

He nodded then shook their hands before he went back to Kgaogelo's ward to tell her Good knows.

THE FOLLOWING DAY

I stepped inside Paul's car as he put our bags in the booth. Kutlwano held my hand tight. I breathed heavily as I laid my head back on the seat. He applied Vaseline on my dry cracked lips.

Kutlwano:Do you need to vomit again?

Me:(closed my eyes)No.

Paul climbed inside and handed me a bucket.

Paul:Throw up in that. It's going to be a long journey for you.

Me:Thank you.

He drove off.

Meanwhile Sambulo stepped out of the private jet with Neil and looked around the City his heart pounding out of his chest. It was dark and the lights lighted thr whole city beautifully. He prayed his brother was okay

Neil:We going straight to the Hotel after this.

His phone rang as he looked at the international number. He picked up and kept quiet

Voice:(Audible)Sambulo.

Sambulo:(heart skipped)Qhawe? Ukuphi?

Qhawe:Please arrange for a transfer in Bara for me.

Sambulo:What happened?

Qhawe:(audible)Those bastards set me up. Please do as I say.

Sambulo:You okay? I'm here now.

Qhawe:(audible)I'll tell you everything when you get here. I'll send the location.

Sambulo:Okay.

Qhawe:Take care of yourself.

TO BE CONTINUED....

The Good Wife

#16

Somewhere in Miami, United States

A cab dropped Neil and Sambulo outside the clinic. They rushed inside followed by the bodyguards and walked to the receptionist. The Clinic was quiet and no one was around except for the Female receptionist and a few of Qhawe's bodyguards

Her:(pointed out)He's in that ward.

They nodded as they rushed to the ward. Then they stepped inside and locked eyes with Qhawe who was being monitored by a white petite woman. They waited until she was finished then she stepped out

Sambulo:What happened?

Qhawe:I got there with the diamonds and they took them. It turned into a huge war and I ended up getting shot. They shot me on my arm and stomach.

Sambulo looked at the bandages and clenched his fists

Qhawe:Louis sent his brat and he did this (Smiled)
I'm going to kill that boy.

Sambulo:He took the diamonds?

Qhawe:Yeah but I'm going to get them back.

Sambulo:Who brought you here?

Qhawe:Vero found me and brought me here. She wanted to take me to the hospital but I refused. I couldn't risk that. Four of the bodyguards died.

Neil:Who's Vero?

Qhawe:The woman you found here. She's also a doctor and owns this clinic.

Sambulo:(sighed)I'm glad you okay. I'll make the

transfer tonight then tomorrow you leaving.

Qhawe:Transfer me to Bara.

Sambulo:Bara is a public hospital. It's Fucked up. I'll take you to Khoza private Hospital.

Qhawe:J ust take me to Bara Sambulo.

Sambulo ignored him as he dialed a number on his phone and stepped outside

Neil:Why Bara?

Qhawe:I prefer it the most.

Neil:Since when. Even Zenze was rushed to Bara cause it was the closest hospital. We had no choice. Bara is a no no.

Qhawe:(sighed)Can you borrow me your phone. Did you change your number?

Neil:(handed him)Yeah.

Qhawe dialed "her" number and waited for it to connect. Then it started ringing as his heart pounded

Male Voice:Hello?

Qhawe:(Heart skipped)Who the fuck is this?

He checked if he dialed the wrong number but it was her number

Male Voice:No who the fuck is this?

Qhawe:(Calm)Ungangijwayele Sani. Give Rachel her phone.

Male Voice:Mxm.

He hung up as Qhawe looked at the phone in disbelief. He clenched his jaws as his heart pounded against his chest. Did she probably move on? He's been gone for too long and she was

probably tired of waiting. He didn't even tell her that he was leaving for a couple of days. But where would he have started. No it can't be. He'd be damn.

Neil: Trouble in paradise?

Qhawe: I need to get to SA as soon as possible.

At Paul's Home

Paul's mother, Erica looked at Kgaogelo sleeping peaceful on her daughter's room after long hours of vomiting and crying. She covered her with a blanket and walked to the lounge. Kutlwano was sitting on the couch while busy chatting on his phone

Erica: Do you need anything my boy?

Kutlwano: (looked at her) No Ma I'm good thanks.

Erica: Okay but if you need anything, just go to the kitchen. Don't be scared.

Kutlwano:(Smiled)Okay. Thank you.

She smiled then stepped outside as her phone rang

Erica:Paul.

Paul:How is she?

Erica:(Walking to the line) She's getting better. She's finally sleeping now.

Paul:Thank god the treatment is working. She'll be fine in three days.

Erica:That's good to know. That monster almost killed my poor child.

Paul:(laughed)She's now your child?

Erica:(Smiled)She's my child this one. I liked her when I used to talk to her on the phone without even seeing her. I thank god you got transferred to Bara. Otherwise I wouldn't have known her. Now you just have to marry her. I know you love her even though you quarrel a lot.

Paul:(laughed)No Mom please. Uhm look, Olinda told me that she's coming on friday.

Erica:Yeah she also told me.

Paul:Alright. See you tonight.

Erica:Sharp.

She hung up then she took the dried clothes off the line

At Musa's House

Nene stepped out of the bathroom with a towel wrapped around her body. She took her phone and checked Kgaogelo's timeline. She hasn't posted anything. These days she didn't post a lot. She sighed then checked a few memes on her timeline as she laughed loudly

Nene:(laughed) Batho ba Facebook ba domo hle

haii.

She shared one meme then logged out. Her phone rang. She looked at the unknown number then looked around before she picked

Me:Hello?

Voice:Hey Ore.

Me:(Smiled)Lesley?

Lesley:Yeah it's me. How are you? I know is weird but I miss you.

Nene:(blushed)Really?

Lesley:Yah. You are all I've been thinking about since I left the mall. Umuhle yazi(You are beautiful)

Nene:(Smiled)Well thank you.

Lesley:Can I take you out today? Please.

Nene:(Smiled)Alright.

Lesley:Really? You not joking right.

Nene:(laughed)No I'm serious.

Lesley:Yass! Trust me you won't regret this. You going to enjoy spending time with me.

Nene:Okay.

Lesley:Bye baby.

Nene:(Laughed)Bye.

She hung up with a big smile on her face and looked at herself on the mirror. She was glowing and her skin was getting lighter and lighter. She'll also get a rich hunk and get sorted for life. Mus a is good looking yes,he's loving and caring and she also loves him so much but money. He doesn't have money. Love is never enough with insufficient money. She didn't come to Joburg to struggle. She was going to make it. By fire or force.

Mus a stepped inside in overalls. He hugged her from behind as his sweat blocked her nostrils

Nene:(Forced smile)Hey you back early?

Musa:(kissed her cheek)Yes. The bosses are not there. So the manager let us knock off early.

Nene:Okay go and freshen up. I'll make you something to eat. I haven't cooked yet.

Musa:(Kissed her neck)Okay. You smell good.

Nene:Yeah. Go.

He kissed her on her cheek then grabbed his Toiletry bag before he went to the bathroom

At Lesedi's House

She rubbed her small bump as she looked at Zenze's story on Facebook. He has posted pictures of a girl. She was tall and had a model body. Tears welled up in her eyes. Why did she have to catch feelings? She rubbed her eyes and sighed

Grandma:Lesedi!

Lesedi:Ma.

She wore her oversize T-shirt and walked to where her grandmother was.

Lesedi:Ma.

Grandma:Ukhulele(Are you pregnant)

Lesedi:(heart skipped) Qha.(No)

Grandma:Why you always wearing oversized clothes?

Lesedi:It's fashion. I'm not pregnant Gogo.

Grandma:Hmm. Go and buy me coke.

She handed her money then she stepped out while breathing heavily.

At The Clinic

Sambulo: Tomorrow morning you leaving.
Everything is ready. Me and Neil are remaining
behind.

Qhawe:..

Sambulo: Qhawe.

Qhawe: (looked at him) Mhm.

Sambulo: What are you thinking about?

Qhawe: Nothing. I heard you. You made the transfer
to Bara?

Sambulo: No. It's impossible.

Qhawe: You know is not. Stop making things
difficult for me. Come on!

He touched his stomach as he felt pain

Sambulo: Bara won't fix that. For now rest. We are
checking in a hotel. It's late now. Goodnight.

He stepped out followed by Neil. Qhawe dialed her number again but it rang unanswered.

Qhawe;Fuck!

At Paul's House

I bent my back as I slowly walked to the bathroom and took a leak. Once I was done I washed my hands and walked back the room. My breath smelled like shit! Vhuts hilo almost killed me. I hope he rot in jail cause if he don't I swear

Paul Walked in with a plastic on his hand

Paul:Hey junkie.

Me:Ha ha funny.

Paul:(laughed)You look like shit.

Me:You look like dick.

Paul:(laughed)Whoa!

He sat on the bed and handed me a plastic. It had fruits inside

Me:Thank you but I won't be able to swallow them.

Paul:You need to try. You look very weak.

Me:(tucked my hair behind my ear) Yeah.

Paul:I told the CEO that you won't be able to attend the board meeting tomorrow.

Me:Okay.

Paul:(Held my hands)You'll be fine. You are a strong woman. I know you are.

Me:(smiled tearfully)Your mother is a sweetheart.

Paul:I know. She's calling you her daughter.

Me:(laughed)I am her daughter. She reminds me of

my mother so much. The way she mopped my vomit and took care of me. She didn't look disgusted at all.

Paul:(smiled)Please don't take my mother away from me.

Me:(laughed)Mxm. How was your day at work today?

Paul:It was just okay.

Me:How many surgeries did you perform?

Paul:Four.

Me:(nodded)You are doing an amazing job doctor Surgeon.

Paul:(Smiled)What can I say? I'm just too good at what I do.

Me:(laughed)Mr Kenyan. Foreigner bathong.

Paul:(laughed)Call me that again I'll tickle your stomach until you shit on yourself.

Me:(laughed)What! Paul I hate you. Go please. I want to sleep.

Paul:No I'm not leaving.

I shook my head with a smile on and closed my eyes

Paul:I had your phone with me today.

Me:I hope you didn't read my things.

Paul:I got an international call. Someone wanted to talk to you.

Me:Who was it? It must be my Cuba friends.

Paul:No I doubt. That one sounded like a boyfriend. He was like "who the fuck is this".

Me:(sat up straight)What? Give me my phone.

He gave me my phone as I looked at the number. I hope this is not who I think it is. It can only be him.

Me:Was his voice deep?

Paul:Yeah.

Me:(swallowed)He sounded intimidating?

Paul:(sighed)He made himself sound intimidating.
Who's he?

My heart pounded. It's him. I clicked my tongue
then blocked the number.

Paul:Who is he?

Me:I have no idea and I don't care.

I closed my eyes and tried sleeping but I couldn't.

Me:Urgh!

TO BE CONTINUED.....

The Good Wife

#17

At Musa's House

Later that day Nene sprayed herself with a perfume and looked at herself on the mirror one last time. She fixed her edges and sprayed her braids again. Musa stepped inside the room shirtless with sweat dripping on him and looked at her

Musa: You look beautiful.

Nene: Thanks.

Musa: You going somewhere?

Nene: Yeah. Kgaogelo is sick so I wanted to check her.

Musa: It's getting late. Won't you get lost?

Nene: No. She sent me the location.

Musa: But you'll be using taxis. And Taxis don't use locations.

Nene:(cleared her throat)I'll show the driver. Please help me zip this dress.

He walked towards her and zipped her dress. She looked so beautiful and overdressed for someone who was going to meet her cousin. But no. Maybe she just wants her to see her like this. Nothing more

Nene:This dress doesn't even look like I bought it ko Pep Store. O montle mose e neh?

Musa:Yeah.

She turned and looked at him. Her heart pounding against her chest as she looked at his innocent face. What was she doing? She found love after so many years and she's about to ruin it? But she won't lose it if he never found out right? What he doesn't know won't hurt him right? Plus she really needs the money to start a real business. She can't afford to go back to Potch. She kissed him and wrapped her

arms around his neck as he pulled her with her little waist and held her tight

Nene:I'll be back before eight. I already cooked so you have nothing to worry about. You'll dish up for yourself and Ithana. I'll also help her with her homework when I get back. You done cleaning the yard?

Musa:Yeah. Please take care of yourself and tell KG to get well.

Nene:(Small smile)I will. I love you Musa.

Musa:(Smiled)I love you too sthandwa sam.

She hugged him tight then took her side bag and stepped out. Her phone rang as she walked towards the road

Nene:Hello?

Lesley:Hey I've parked at the second stop sign.

Nene:Okay. Let me hurry up.

Lesley:Okay.

She hung up then hurried out. A few minutes later she stopped at the second stop sign and looked around. She didn't even know Lesley's car. A white Mercedes AMG c63 drove towards her direction as her heart pounded then she pulled her dress down a little. It stopped in front of her then Lesley stepped out in casual. Nene looked at him as she blushed. Damn! Guy looked so good.

Lesley:Hey.

Nene:Hey.

He hugged her tight as his strong cologne evoked her nostrils.

Lesley:(Smiled)You look beautiful.

Nene:(Shyly)Thank you.

Lesley:Thank you for agreeing to go out with me.

Nene:It's okay.

He held her hand and opened the door for her as she stepped inside and sat comfortably. He got in his side and drove off.

At Auntie's House

She burped the baby then put her on her back as she walked inside the house. Her stomach growled as she sighed. She looked at the cupboard and there was nothing.

Auntie:(Shouted)Le ja gore batho bantlo e.

Kgaogelo brought groceries a few days ago,di rice tse di tonna,bupi and other things that I didn't even know existed and you finished them within two

months. Mme letla bona gore le ja eng.

She clicked her tongue and walked to her bedroom. She sat down on her bed and dialed Nene but her phone rang unanswered. She clicked her tongue then dialed Kgaogelo's number and it also rang unanswered. She clicked her tongue again and stepped outside. The sisters were dancing and drinking outside. She looked at them once before she stepped out of the yard going to Loza(Nene's babydaddy) House

At Paul's House

Paul's mother stepped inside the room with a bowl of porridge and looked at me sitting on the floor with my head laid back on the bed. She rushed to me and touched my face as I opened my eyes and looked at her. A bucket was in front of me

Her:It started again?(held my arms) Get on bed.

She laid me on bed in many difficulties and wiped my mouth with a cloth

Her:Paul is out now. They called him for emergency. I don't know what to do now but I wanted to make you a concoction.

Me:..

Kutlwano stepped inside and looked at me

Kutlwano:She look worse.

Me:(weakly)It happens when one stop taking Morphine. I should be better within a few days.

Paul's mother:(shook her head)You haven't even eaten anything. This is not normal. I'll make the concoction.(looked at Kutlwano)Watch her.

She hurried out as Kutlwano sat next to me

Kutlwano:(worried)Should I call 112?

Me:(sniffed)No. I'll be fine. J ust let me be please.

I felt the urge to throw up again. I quickly got up and threw up in a bucket as Kutlwano brushed my back. Once I was satisfied I spit saliva inside and wiped my mouth then laid down on bed and closed my eyes.

Kutlwano:Don't close your eyes. Kgaogelo?

Me:Mhmm.

Kutlwano:Don't close you eyes. Nna I'm calling 10177.

I could sense panic in his voice. I held his hand

Me:I'm fine. I'm closing my eyes cause I can't keep them open. They are heavy.

Kutlwano:(Tearfully) Wabona? They are heavy cause you are dying. Keep them open.

Me:(laughed weakly)Stop being dramatic.

Paul's mother stepped inside holding a cup and sat next to me

Her:Sit straight.

I sat up straight then she handed me a cup

Her:Drink that.

I looked at her then took a sip. It tasted horrible.

Her:Drink.

I blocked my nose and gulped it all down

Her:Good girl.

Somewhere in Jozi

Lesley pulled Nene's hand as she jumped in the van and they both laughed

Nene:My heart is pounding. I would have fell.

Lesley:Not when I'm around.

She looked around the whole Van picnic set up. She didn't even think people do this in real life. These things were only done in movies. The van had goodies,small white fluffy cushions,roses and

telescope. Mariah Carey we belong together was playing on the small speaker

Lesley Pulled her closer to him and kissed her as her pussy throbbed

Les: Luckily tonight is full moon. (Laughed) My ancestors came through for me in this one.

Nene: (blushed) This is amazing.

Les: You like it?

Nene: I love it.

Les: (smiled) Let's sit down.

They sat down and faced each other

Nene: I enjoyed the day with you and this is just a bonus. You are a great guy Les.

Les: I'm glad you did. Come.

Les pulled her closer to him and made her sit between his legs and they looked at the moon while eating. Les fed her a strawberry dipped on a chocolate as she smiled

Nene:It tastes good.

Les:I know.

Les poured her wine in a glass and handed it to her

Nene:Thank you.

Les:So tell me,are you in a relationship?

Nene:Uhm,no. I'm single.

Les:Really? A beautiful woman like you single?

Nene:(sighed) Yeah. I've just got out of very toxic relationship. I wasn't ready for relationships.

Les:I'm sorry.

Nene:It's okay.

Les:When you say you weren't ready for relationship you mean then and not now.

Nene:Yeah.

Les:That's a relief cause I want you. I mean this whole thing proved it all. I loved you the first time I saw you. Despite being beautiful I think you are a very good woman. I loved how you were with your niece.

Nene:..

Les:I'm a divorcee Ore. I've been in a very tough marriage and I'm glad that now I'm trying to move on. It's been hell and I never thought I'll be here.

Nene turned around and faced him

Nene:I'm sorry.

Les:(laughed)It's not your fault. It's funny how we apologize to each other like we hurt each other.

Let's not do that.

Nene:(Smiled)Right.

Les:(kissed her)I think I'm falling very hard for you.

Nene:(breathing heavily) Me too.

Les kissed her softly and slowly as her panties soaked. Then he breathed on her neck and kissed it softly as she moaned softly. There was just something about his touch. It sent chills on her spine and butterflies on her stomach. He pushed everything aside and laid down as he got on top of her and lowered her heavy weight on her. Still kissing her,he pulled her dress up then she helped him until it was completely off. He looked down at her tiny yellow bone body.

Les:I love your body. It drives me nuts.

Nene looked at him shyly then he took off her panties and pulled her closer to him as he started

muffing her pussy.

Nene:Ah ah. Les!

He worked his tongue on her as her toes curled then
he #REMOVED

FIVE DAYS LATER

I stepped outside the court with Paul holding my
hand tight. His mother was walking besides us
holding my bag

Paul's mother:8 years is nothing to what that boy
put you through. He should have got more than that.

We walked to the parking lot

Me:(sighed)I'm just glad that he's behind bars. It's sad though cause he just started his career and he ruined it just like that.

Paul's mother:That's obsession. My child,when a man start controlling you and losing his temper on minor things. Dump him and never look back. Men are dangerous. Look at this one,he almost killed you for not liking him back.

Me:(shook my head)

We got inside Paul's car as he drove off. I texted Kutlwano

Me:Get a taxi,we going to the restuarant.

Kutlwano:What was the verdict?

Me:He got 8 years.

Kutlwano:That's better. Atleast he didn't get two years or worse one year

Me:Yeah. Tlhapa monna otle

Kutlwano: † ♂ † ♂ † ♂

I put my phone inside my bag and looked ahead

(Removed will be posted in our group. BD LILLIES.)

TO BE CONTINUED.....

The Good Wife

#18

At The Restuarant

We all surrounded the table as we chatted while eating. Paul's two little sisters were around. The second born,Heart brought her 3 year old son with her. She was sitting on her lap

Paul's mother.This festive season I wanted us to go

to Mozambique.

Olinda:(Mouthful) Yeah Mozambique is a good idea. I heard about the fun places there,activities and everything.

Heart:Forget about Mozambique. Why don't we visit Cape Town or Durban?

Paul:No. We've been there a lot of times. Let's try something different.

Olinda:What do you think KG?

Me:(cleared my throat) Uhm,I don't know. But I've never been to Durban before so I'd like to try that out. I don't know about you.

Paul's Mother:We can go to Durban.

Heart:Yeah it's fine.

Olinda:(Chewing)Yeah.

We Continued chatting and laughing. I looked at them and smiled. I've been yearning for this moment for a very long time,Family. All I ever

wanted in this world is family. To have a family. I wouldn't trade this moment for anything honestly. It has just been my brother and I since our parents passed on and things were never the same. We have relatives but they don't care about us. They never did.

Paul:You okay?

Me:(Nodded)I'm okay.

Paul:(Smiled)Okay.

I took a sip on my champagne and wiped the side of my mouth with a cloth. My eyes moved around and stopped on the entrance as i locked eyes with him. My heart skipped a little. The whole atmosphere suddently changed. He headed towards our table as people around the whole restuarant looked at him and some even took photos. He was in black jeans and light blue T-shirt that showed his tattoos. And he was wearing those boots. Those Black Dr Martines. He stopped in front us with his eyes still

glued on me

Him:Hey Mama.

I swallowed hard then quickly looked away.
Kutlwano got up and headed to him as they
shoulder bumped

Kutlwano:Ntwana! I haven't seen you in ages.

Qhawe:(smiled)I know. How are you?

Kutlwano:I'm good good.

Qhawe:Okay. (Looked at them) Sanibona.

Heart greeted back as the others kept quiet

Qhawe:(Looked at me)Can I please talk to you?

I looked at him as my heart pounded faster with anger. He gave me pleading eyes then pinched the bridge of his nose. Tears threatened to fall down but I took deep breaths to calm myself down. Who does he think he is?

Qhawe:Rachel.

I angrily got up and walked outside as he followed me behind. god knows I've never been this angry. And how dare he show up today?

I stopped outside the restuarant with my arms folded as he stopped in front of me. I made sure that I wasn't looking at him though I could feel his eyes on me.

Qhawe:Hey.

He tried touching my hand but I moved back.

Qhawe:I'm sorry.

Me:(looked at him)If you say that one more time,I'm getting inside. J ust say whatever you want to say now and leave me alone.

He looked at me then licked his lips.

Qhawe:Can we go and talk somewhere else? Look at these people-

Me:Chawe I don't fucking care. J ust say whatever shit you want to say and leave. You just disturbed me now. I should be eating inside there now, in peace. But no! You decided to rock up.

He just looked at me and pinched the bridge of his nose again. He looked nervous.

Qhawe:I was away on business and I thought it'll just take a day but it didn't go the way I'm anticipated. Babe please just-

He moved closer to me then I moved back

Me:Please don't. I really thought at some point we had something special Chawe. I really did. But clearly not. I guess it was just sex. Cause I mean it was all that we did. (Swallowed) I won't say anything about your Ak-47's. I just don't want anything to do with you. Please stop stalking me. Stop calling me. Whatever we had is over. I'm no longer your booty call.

Qhawe:Babe-

Me:Chawe No. Ke heditse.

He pulled me closer to him and held my waist tight as my heart pounded

Qhawe:Don't do this please.

I swallowed hard as I jerked my head up and looked at him. He still smelled good. He was now more taller and broader. I was literally on my toes though I was wearing heels. god why does he make me this weak? I shouldn't be feeling like this.

He touched the back on my head and pulled my face closer to his as he kissed me. I closed my eyes and pushed him away as tears filled my eyes

Me:I'm done Chawe.

I turned around and walked inside the restaurant.

(A BONUS SPONSORED BY ONE OF OUR READERS
)

TO BE CONTINUED...

The Good Wife

#19

Later that day Nene put the neighbor's son that she was babysitting on her back and tied him up with a towel. She stepped on the toy as she walked around then she bent over and picked it up. She looked at the three year old sleeping on the mat with toys all over then she started collecting all of them and put them inside a box. After she carried the three year old and laid her on Ithana's bed. Her phone rang as she picked

Nene:Mama.

Auntie:Hey o siame(You good)

Nene:Yah.

Auntie:Okay neke go check'a hela (I was just checking up on you)

Nene:(confused)Ooh okay.

Auntie:Sharp. Ketla go bona kamoso(See you tomorrow)

Nene:Sharp.

Auntie hung up then Nene walked to the kitchen and started cleaning the mess the kids made. Her phone rang again as she looked at the caller details and sighed

Nene:Hello?

Les:Hey. I've spoken to a friend of mine who's a gynecologist to check you out about that condition.

Nene:(sighed)I'll try home remedies Les.

Les:Ore don't do that. I thought we spoke about this. You had a baby 8 months ago. There might be something wrong with your vagina. Maybe they didn't stitch it properly.

Nene:Excuse me? There's nothing wrong with my

vagina. You just have a small-(paused) I'll try home remedies please don't force me.

Les:How will we enjoy the trip when you are still in that condition?

Nene:I'll fix it.

Les:Babe I'm not trying to offend you. I just want to help.

Nene:(rolled her eyes) I know. But please just let me deal with it. I've been doing kegel exercises and they are helping.

Les:(Sighed)Okay. Bye,I love you.

Nene:Don't forget to send the money. I'm visiting my cousin tomorrow remember?

Les:How much should I send again?

Nene:Uhm,3K is fine.

Les:Sharp. Love you.

Nene:Love you too.

She hung up then continued cleaning. Once she was done, she laid the small baby on the bed and walked back to the lounge. She sat on the couch and counted all the money she had. It was enough to buy her babies clothes and a few weaves. Plus Musa will contribute for Transport. So it's all sorted.

At Home

Paul silently walked with us inside the house. Things have been awkward since Qhawe showed up. They didn't even ask me about him. We just carried on like nothing happened.

Me: I'll come and bake with Ma tomorrow. See you then.

Paul: Alright. Goodbye.

Me: Bye.

He walked to his car as I looked at him then he stepped inside and drove off. I sighed then stepped inside the house and went to my room. I sat on my bed and removed the ponytail on my hair then I threw myself on the bed and stared at the ceiling as tears streamed down. I've been a mess since he left me without saying again. Maybe that's why Vhutsילו drugged me so easily without me even noticing. I was calling and messaging him everyday. Crying and asking myself questions. At some point I even thought that he was in danger and got really worried. But all of that was not true. He just left me like that and never looked back. He only comes back when he wants sex. Only then. Only God knows what he even does with those ak-47. He's a fucking criminal. A gangster.

How did I fall for this person? Why did I fall for this person?

Me:(crying)God why? Why do I love him so much? Why does it hurt so much? I don't want to love him. He keeps hurting me.

I grabbed a pillow and cried on it. The door opened as I stopped crying then wiped my tears

Me:(shaky voice) Kutlwano please leave. I need a moment alone.

I felt someone climbing on the bed and hugged me tight from behind. By the smell of a cologne and body,I could tell it was him. How did he even get here?

Me:Chawe leave me alone.

Qhawe:(low tone)I'm sorry.

He whispered in my ear. He smelled cigarettes and alcohol but his breath smelled minty.

Me:Chawe. Stop acting like a child and get off my back. I can't breathe.

He pulled me until I was down on my knees and hugged me tight while breathing on my neck. My back was still facing him. I swallowed hard as I closer my eyes.

Qhawe:I care about you Kgaogelo.

Me:Please leave me alone.

Qhawe:I'm sorry. I didn't know how to tell you. Don't leave me. Please.

There was just something about his tone when he said that. He sounded sincere. I've never heard him talk like this before.

Qhawe:I don't want you to know about what I do cause I know you'll leave me. That's why I didn't tell

you where I was going. Please baby don't do this to me.

His heart pounded fast on my back. I wiped my tears slowly and tried pushing him away but he was holding me tight

Qhawe:Please e.

Me:Chawe.

Qhawe:I care about you. I really do.

He kissed my neck then shoulder as I felt butterflies on my stomach and closed my eyes

Qhawe:I'm sorry.

Me:(Tearfully)You hurt me.

Qhawe:(Kissed my neck)I know baby and I'm sorry. I'm really sorry.

Me:(Tearfully)I don't trust you.

Qhawe:I know and I'm going to fix my mistakes I promise. I'm going to earn your trust.

Me:I can't do this.

Qhawe:Baby please. Please.

His body was shaking as he held me.

Me:Sleep on the bed.

He slowly let go of me then laid on the bed. I looked at him as our eyes locked. His eyes were red. He looked very drunk and tired. I took his boots off and covered him with a blanket

Me:Sleep.

Qhawe:Sleep with me.

I looked at him as I sighed then laid next to him with my back against him. He pulled me more closer to him and held me tight.

Qhawe:I'm sorry.

Me:Robala Chawe.(Sleep)

(ANOTHER BONUS SPONSORED BY ONE OF OUR READERS)

TO BE CONTINUED....

The Good Wife

#20

At midnight,I rubbed my eyes, half asleep in the dark as I felt Qhawe slowly taking off my pants while breathing heavily on my neck. I could feel his hard rock huge dick on my ass as he took my pants off. He kissed the tip of my shoulder then sucked

my neck as I bit my lower lip hard suppressing a moan. He parted my thighs with his knee and lifted my leg as he pushed my thong on the side and pulled me more closer to him then rubbed my clit

Me:(gasped)Chawe.

Without a warning,He slipped his finger inside as I moaned softly then started moving it up and down.

Me:(Moaning)Chawe ahh. Mmh.

Chawe:(breathing heavily) Fuck! I can't. I want my dick inside this warm pussy.

He gently ran his fat mushroom head through my pussy lips back and forth before he stopped at my little hole and slowly pushed half his dick inside as I flinched a little. My pussy stretched open as I gasped.

Me:(frowned)Chawe.Qhawe:(kissed my neck) Sorry.

He grabbed my waist with both his hands and filled my pussy up with his dick

Me:Oh god!

I pinned my elbow lying on my side as he drilled in and out of my pussy slowly lying behind me then he #REMOVED

In the morning I opened my eyes and looked on the side of the bed hoping to see him but he was not there. My throat dried up as I sat up straight and sniffed. I felt something warm leaking on my thighs as I quickly pushed the blanket off and opened my thighs. I smiled as I looked at his warm semen leaking on my vagina. Flashbacks of what transpired a few hours ago replayed in my mind as I

blushed. I climbed off the bed and stood in front of the mirror as I looked at myself. I had hickeys all over my neck and chest. I took my phone on top of the the drawer and texted Ferah on Whats App

Me: Friend! He fucked me so good gore. Kare his cum is still leaking on my vagina. This man knows how to work his waist. He's a beast. He went like this . Friend! I was paralyzed for a minute. I literally wanted to cry like dude don't kill me with pleasure please.

Ferah: Who?

Me:Qhawe

Ferah:Wtf! So the ghost is back

Me:He's back. He was on his knees yesterday begging me to forgive him. He came drunk and all messed up

Ferah: And you forgave him and gave it to him so easily? Girl why do you allow him to treat you like this. Can't you see he's manipulating you with sex?

Ksasa he'll be gone and you'll be crying again. I bet you didn't even use Condom. Typical Doctor

Me:What if this time things turns out differently? What if he never leaves me again? I'm just taking my chance again and doing this with him. If he leaves me again,I'll forgive him when he apologizes again but I know I'll reach a breaking point after all there's a limit to what a woman being can take. But For now,I'm in too deep. Please don't judge me

Ferah:I hate girls who are desperate for love. I never thought you'll turn out like that too. I don't understand why you would allow yourself to be disrespected and played like that. I'm so disappointed Kg

Me:But I really do love him Ferah

Ferah:but he doesn't love you okay! Stop doing that to yourself.

The door opened as I looked in the mirror and immediately locked eyes with him. My heart

skipped a little

He was in his boxers and had nothing on his upper body. His muscles and tattoos were all out in display. He walked towards me with a plate on his hand and stood behind me.

Qhawe:(Deeo voice) Good morning.

Me:M..morning.

He looked at me in the mirror and bit his lower lip. I dropped my gaze

Qhawe:Hey.

Me:(looked at him)

Qhawe:I didn't leave. I will never leave you again.

His hand moved on my waist as he pulled me closer

him

Qhawe:I care about you.

Me:..

Qhawe:There are many things about me that I never want you to find out about. I'll be real with you on that one.

He put the plate on top of the drawer and turned me around to face him. My eyes moved on the huge plaster that was on his stomach and ran my fingers around it

Me:One of those things include this?

Qhawe:Yeah.

Me:(swallowed)This happened recently. You still have a plaster on.

Qhawe:It'll heal in a few days time.

Me:I'll look at it.

Qhawe:(kissed my forehead)Okay Mama.

Me:Chawe,I don't care about your business and everything you do. I just want you to protect yourself at all times. Come to me in one peace.

Qhawe:...

Me:Chawe. Promise me. If you do care about me then you'll do as I say.

Qhawe:I can't promise you that. I don't want to give you false hope.

Me:Wow!

I sat on the bed and shook my head. He squatted in front of me

Qhawe:Don't be like this. It's not that easy. Things don't always go as planned.

Me:..

Qhawe:I don't want to hurt you with false promises. I hate making false promises. But I want you to know that no matter what happens,you'll always be in my heart. I-

He paused as I looked at him

Qhawe:(held my hands) I care.

Me:Okay.

Qhawe:(Chuckled)I stopped smoking for a few days.

Me:...

Qhawe:I didn't want to smoke cause I felt like I was betraying you. But Yesterday I was just stressed out that's why I ended up smoking. I don't want what we have to end.

He cupped my face in his hands and kissed me softly

Qhawe:You are the only thing that makes sense in my life right now.

Me:Really?

Qhawe:Yeah. Babe,that first night was supposed to be just a one nightstand but I couldn't stop thinking about you. I would have left and never returned.

Me:You left again.

Qhawe:and came back?

Me:Then you going to leave again. We'll just be running around in circles.

Qhawe:Never. I learnt my mistakes. I'll never do that again.

Me:(serious)I'm old Chawe honestly and I'm tired of hide and seek. I want a real man,a man who's transparent with me. A man who trusts me. A man who's serious and you are not like that. I don't even know why I'm still doing this with you. Maybe is because it feels right? I don't know but If you pull that stunt again. I'm leaving you. I won't be this weak before you.

He swallowed as he pinched the bridge of his nose

Me:When I saw those ak-47 in your booth I knew you were involved in something doggy. I don't even want to know what you do but all I wanted was "Kgaogelo I'll be gone for a few days. Take care of yourself " that's all. Not you disappearing on me and treating me like a booty call or am I?

Qhawe:Of course not.

Me:Then what am I to you?

He dropped his eyes then pinched the bridge of his nose again. He was nervous

Me:Chawe.

Qhawe:All I know is,I don't wanna lose you.

TO BE CONTINUED....

The Good Wife

#21

In the same morning Musa held Nene's bag as they stepped outside with Ithana staring at me in her uniform.

Nene:It's still early. It won't be difficult to find taxis. You should have went to work. I'll manage.

Musa:No babe. I wanted to do this and I told you not to worry about it.

Ithana:Auntie when will you be back?

She smiled then knelt in front of her and hugged her tightly

Nene:I'll be home on Sunday don't worry. I'll bring

Mosa,Thapelo and the young one.

Ithana:(Smiled)Please come soon Auntie. I want to play with them.

Nene:Okay nana.

She kissed her forehead then waved at her as She stepped outside the yard with musa just as Shamiso(the neighbor) and her daughter passed by and took Ithana with them and they walked to school.

Musa:Take care of yourself there.

Nene:I will.

He stood behind her and hugged her tight as she smiled

Musa:I'll miss you.

Nene:I know. But it's only three days sthandwa Sam then I'll be back.

Musa:(kissed her neck) With our babies.

Nene:(giggled)Yes. With our babies.

They stood in that position until a taxi came then they climbed inside before it drove off

At Paul's House

He climbed off the bed only in his boxers as someone knocked repeatedly on the door.

Paul:Don't break my door. I said I'm coming.

He opened the door and came across his younger sister's face

Paul:Olinda what the hell?

She threw herself in then he closer the door

Paul:(annoyed) What are you doing here? You know that I just knocked off now and I'm trying to rest.

Olinda:I'm sorry. I've just been meaning to talk to you. You didn't even answer my texts yesterday. What's going on?

Paul:With?

Olinda:Kgaogelo. Was that her boyfriend?

Paul:Really? You came here for this.

Olinda:I wanted to know. I thought you guys were dating.

Paul:No of course not. We are not dating. We just work together that's all. Even if we did,that's none of your business.

Olinda:But I know you guys were going to hit it at some point. Why are you allowing this to happen?

He opened the door and pushed her outside

Olinda:Paul!

Paul:I want to sleep. Bye.

He closed the door on her face and rushed to the bed as he threw himself and closed his eyes. He tried falling asleep but he couldn't. Why did she have to remind him about it when he was still trying to forget it. He tossed and turned until he eventually slept

At Ithemba Mine

I stepped outside the car in my pink Magdalena mini dress and white airforce as I tucked my curly weave behind my ear while looking around.

Qhawe stepped out and walked towards me then held my hand

Qhawe:Welcome to my world.

Me:It's huge.

Qhawe:You'll see it better when we climb to the top t. Let's go and get the helmets first.

Me:(Smiled)Okay.

We walked to the workshop then grabbed the jackets and helmets then walked to the open side and climbed all the way to the top

Me:I should have worn pants,I'm not comfortable.

Qhawe:It's only me here and I love you more in dresses.

He winked at me as I shook my head and laughed.

He unexpectedly grabbed me and scooped me in his arms as he spun around with me

Me:(laughed)Chawe.

He stopped and kissed me still carrying me in his arms then he put me down as I stepped on his boots and wrapped my arms around his neck and laid my head on his shoulder.

Me:I don't want to lose you too.

Chawe:(hugged me tight)You won't. I'll always be here.

We stood in that position for a few minutes then he carried me on his back as we climbed on the top. We could see everything that was happening. The miners digging and those machines

Me:Wow! This is beautiful.

I clicked a few pictures with my phone and also took some of us together. Then we stood in silence while holding hands as we watched

Me:It must have taken a long time to achieve this.

Qhawe:Yeah. It took a longtime but we didn't give up. We kept pushing and finally created this. But it wasn't this big when we started. We started from the bottom. It was a lot of work.

Me:I'm sure it was.

Qhawe:My parents died when I was fourteen. My older brother was eighteen. At that time Zenze,my younger brother was 3. Tell me what we could have done with a 3 year old at that time. My brother (swallowed) He's a good brother.

Me:(Smiled)I'm sure he is.

Qhawe:(Smiled)He is.

I wrapped my arms around his stomach and laid my head on him.

Qhawe:Then we decided to name this mine Ithemba(Hope). because of Zenze. He was the one who gave us hope,the encouragement to finish this when we wanted to give up. Looking at his innocent face just brought a lot of pain. He was just young and he didn't know anything. We had to do it for him. My parents also had nothing in their names cause they were just useless.

Me:Babe.

Qhawe:They were useless.

I kept quiet and let him continue. There might a reason behind that. My phone rang as I cleared my throat and looked at him

Me:It's work.

Qhawe:(calmly) Answer it.

I answered

Me:Hello?

Paul:(panting)Hey I know your leave ends tomorrow but there's an emergency and All the doctors are needed. A big accident occurred in Sebokeng and we need all hands on deck on the casualty department.

Me:Okay I'll be there right now.

Paul:Hurry.

Me:Okay.

I hung up then looked at Qhawe

Me:I need to go. We have an emergency at work.

Qhawe:Oh.

Me:Yeah I'm sorry. We'll do this next time.

I kissed him then hugged him tight

Me:I'm sorry.

Qhawe:It's fine.

Me:Please drive me to work. I'll just go like this.
There's no time.

Qhawe:Let's go.

He held my hand as we ran to the parking lot

(A BONUS SPONSORED BY ONE OF OUR READERS)

TO BE CONTINUED....

The Good Wife

#22

At Chris Hani Baragwanah Hospital

The paramedics rushed the young boy inside the hospital in a stretcher as they pushed him to the ER.

Paramedic: Eight year old healthy boy. Status post encounter with a shattered glass sign. Numerous lacerations.

They pushed him inside and closed the door as we looked at him and quickly fixed everything

Paul: Get him set up with trauma three with an EKG, full blood work and a pan scan.

I briefly looked at him

Me: Venous distention. His left veins are popping.

Paul: Intrathoracic pressure. He's not breathing, his chest is moving paradoxically. I need a needle.

I quickly fixed a needle and handed it to him as he inserted it on his chest to release the pressure. I uncovered the boy's T-shirt and looked at his ribs then touched them going down

Me: The incision should take place two ribs down.

Paul stood on my side then took the scalpel and touched his left ribs just going down with his fingers until he was on his second rib then cut down on it, making sure he stays in the midaxillary line just in the middle of his armpit and inserted a chest tube as the boy gasped. I held the tube in my hand and hang it on just near the bed

Me: (breathing heavily) He's breathing.

Nurse Ema:His ECG also changed. It used to be higher. It's 86BPM.

Me:We need to do an Echo.

Nurse:His eyes are wide open,is gonna take a while.

Paul:(firmly) It doesn't matter!

I looked at him

AFTER A FEW HOURS

We removed our gloves and washed our hands then sanitized them as we walked to the entrance

Me:I wonder how a building could just fall on people like that. It's horrible.

Doctor Mane:Tell me about it.

Me:A lot of people died. It's sad.

Doctor Mane:I know right.

I looked at Paul focusing on the floor as we walked then sighed

At Ithemba Mine

Zenze opened the bag that had the diamonds as he showed his brothers

Sambulo:You insured them this time?

Zenze:(sighed)I'm not gonna do the same mistake again.

Sambulo:I hope so(looked at the diamonds) Keep them safe. We need them for the launch.

Zenze:Sure.

He closed the bag then walked out

Sambulo:Eva already found the Place. She's handling everything. Neil will take care of the security. Everything should be ready by tomorrow.

Qhawe:

Sambulo:There won't be any problem.

He looked at Qhawe who was lost in thoughts while smiling

Sambulo:I bet that smile has everything to do with the girl you brought here earlier.

Qhawe:(Snapped out of his thoughts)What?

Sambulo:You thinking about her. Who is she?

Qhawe:I don't know what you talking about.

Sambulo:You know you do. You brought a girl here earlier on. You've never brought anyone here before. She must be special,hence you smiling. (Laughed) it's not a bad thing to fall in love.

Qhawe:I don't love her. It's just sex.

Sambulo:(smiled)Yeah right. Stop convincing yourself. That attitude right there will cost you her.

Qhawe:I didn't expect you to believe me.

Sambulo:(laughed)Right.

He laughed again then focused on his laptop as Qhawe stood up and walked to his office

At the Aiport

In the plane,Nene sat next to Les and put on her seatbelt as she rested her head on the chair breathing heavily

Nene:(laughing)I'm going to faint. We should have hired a car or you should have just drove.

Les:(laughed)No it would have taken more hours and I don't want that. I want us to spend more time together and get there fast.

Nene:(smiled)Thank you for this.

Les:(kissed her)I love you.

Nene:I love you too.

They held each other's hands tight as they laughed looking at each other's eyes.

At the Hospital

In the emergency room,I monitored the patient's vitals after I was done I stood next to Ferah. Almost all the Doctors were in the room including Paul. I noticed them giving me stares as I pat Ferah's shoulder

Me:What's going on?

Ferah:...

Me:They've been giving me stares. I don't know

what's going on.

Ferah:"Qhawe Phakathwayo and his new mistress"
with your picture at a restaurant.

Me:Huh?

Ferah:There's a picture of you and him circulating
on social media. At the restaurant and outside on
the parking lot kissing.

Me:(heart skipped)What?

Ferah:"His new mistress"

She walked away as my heart pounded against my
chest. No wonder people took pictures that day. But
what for? And mistress? I'm his mistress?

The room went silent as I looked around and locked
eyes with Him. He walked towards me with a smile

Him:(Smiled)It's 7PM.

He put his hands around my waist and tried kissing me but I moved my face back. Then he noticed how uncomfortable I was and slowly rubbed my waist

Qhawe:Let's go.

Me:I..I have a few things to do first.

Qhawe:I'll wait for you.

Me:Okay.

I looked at everyone then back at him as we stepped outside.

Me:(pushed him away)Really Chawe. I'm at work.

Qhawe:(Smile) And you look sexy on that coat.

I shook my head as we stepped inside the elevator. There were already people inside so he held my

hand tight and made sure we were at the back.

I turned and looked at him as he gave me a silly smirk then he knelt down as everyone quickly looked at him. He pretended that he was tying his boots then everyone looked ahead.

I felt his hand on my legs as I gasped. I looked at him as he moved his hand all the way to my panty while he got up and moved my thong on the side and started rubbing on my clit.

Me:Mhm. (Cleared my throat)

He got closer to me and looked ahead acting like he's doing nothing then slid his two fingers inside and started moving them. I breathed heavily as I closed my eyes and grabbed his Jacket tight.

Me:Mhm. HUU. Modimo.

I cleared my throat again. He went on faster as I grabbed his jacket tighter and bit my lower lip hard suppressing a moan hoping these people behind us don't notice anything.

Me:(closed my eyes) Ahh.. mhmm.

They turned and looked at us as he quickly removed his hand and looked at me

Qhawe:What's wrong Mama?

I swallowed then looked at them staring at me. I quickly shook my head. The elevator opened then they stepped out. He grabbed my waist and laughed

Me:Why the hell did you do that?

TO BE CONTINUED...

The Good Wife

#23

Me:Why the hell did you do that?

Qhawe:I just wanted to see how you'd handle it. And you tried,I give you 6/10.

I kept quiet as we walked to my locker. I took my things and walked outside to the parking lot with him following me.

Qhawe:Babe.

He pulled me closer to him by my hand and held my waist

Qhawe:What's wrong? I'm sorry for doing what I did in the elevator then.

Me:Are you married?

Qhawe:No. I'm single.

Me:Why are they calling me your mistress?

Qhawe:(Frowned) Who?

I took my phone out of my bag and got on Twitter. We were trending. I showed him then he sighed. I didn't expect that reaction. He didn't seem bothered

Me:Are you not gonna say anything?

Qhawe:This is a part of my life that I want you to be ready for. Media always write things about us. Good and bad things. I don't want you to take them to heart. You don't even have to entertain them.

Me:But are you married? Why are you not answering me?

Qhawe:I'm not married. Why would I be here with you if I was?

Me:...

Qhawe:You are the only woman in my life.

He tucked my weave behind my ear and softly kissed my lips

Qhawe:You are the only woman in my life. I promise you.

Me:Okay. I want to go and freshen up.

I stepped inside the car and sat comfortably. He got in his side and looked at me

Qhawe:Rachel.

Me:...

Qhawe:(Firmly) When I'm talking to you,I want you

to look at me in the eye and answer me.

Me:...

He clenched his jaws and sped off. I strapped on my seatbelt as my heart pounded against my chest

Meanwhile Paul stepped out of the hospital and looked at the car speeding off in the highway. He shook his head then unlocked his car. Ferah stood outside waiting for an Uber while Paul passed her with his car then he reversed and stopped in front of her. Ferah's heart pounded against her chest as she avoided looking in his eyes. He was so handsome and he never notice her. Why now?

Paul:Hey Doctor Cha-(laughed)Ferah right?

Ferah:(low tone)Yeah.

Paul:Sorry I can't pronounce your surname properly.

Ferah:It's okay. My friend also can't.

Paul:Right. Can I take you home? It's very late right now and bolts are not really safe.

Ferah:No I can't-

Paul:I insist.

She looked down the stepped inside as he drove off

Paul:So where are you staying?

Ferah:Newtown.

Paul:Alright.

At Qhawe's House

He thrust for the last time as my pussy ached and leaked with our cum.

Me:(sniffed) I..I'm sorry baby. I love you. I love you.

I dozed off on the bed as he covered me with a blanket and looked at me. His lips unexpectedly curved a smile then he quickly got up and went to the bathroom. He washed his dick then put on his boxers. He stood on the doorstep and looked at me as he smiled. Then he took his phone and dialed a number while walking out

The following day Ferah paced around her room as she battled on whether to text me or not. She bit her lower lip and texted

Ferah:Hey barbie doll

It ticked one tick then she sighed and walked to the bathroom to freshen up. Once she was done, she walked out with a towel around her body and looked at her phone. Her face lit up when she saw Kgaogelo's reply

Kgaogelo:Hey

Ferah:Why laughing?

Kgaogelo:I was dicktimazed yesterday for not obeying. I was literally begging him to stop cause he kept giving me orgams. I just wanted to die

Ferah:You and him are all about sex. It's not cute.

Kgaogelo:We just started out and I'm not ccomplaining.I think I love his dick more

Ferah:Friend please don't get hurt.

Kgaogelo:Don't worry babe. I got this. I've been through worse in my life and him hurting me would be nothing compared to what I went through.

Ferah:Okay. I really miss you. You stopped checking on me since he came.

Kgaogelo:I'm sorry. I've just been cooped up with work and HIM . But I'll check up on him.

Yesterday's accident was so horrible that it took a toll on me.

Ferah:Same. I couldn't sleep. kgaogelo:I doubt I would have slept too if Qhawe wasn't here Kana the morgue was full yesterday.

Ferah:Yeah Friend I have a crush on someone.

Kgaogelo:mhmm.Who?

Ferah:Our senior Doctor. Doctor J ones

Kgaogelo:Paul?

Ferah:His name is Paul? Yeah him.

Kgaogelo:Wow aww. You should tell him how you feel. He's a great man.

Ferah:Yoh I'm scared.

It had one tick then she sighed and put it away as she applied lotion on her body

At Qhawe's House

I stepped outside only on his T-shirt and noticed

him talking on the phone outside, just next to the swimming pool. His house was huge but dull. Everything was black.

He noticed me then hang up and walked towards me. He was shirtless and he looked yummy. I blushed then looked away

Qhawe:(kissed me) Good morning. Did you have a good night sleep?

Me: Yeah.

Qhawe: Did you mean what you said yesterday?

Me:(confused) What?

Qhawe: Nevermind. Come.

He let me to the table outside full of food as he pulled a chair for me while I sat down. He went and sat on the other side.

Qhawe:I have a suprise for you.

Me:(Smiled)Really? Where is it?

Qhawe:Finis h your breakfast first.

Me:(smiled)Okay.

At Paul's House

His Mother dished up for him then watched him eat like his life depended on it

Paul's mother:She texted me.

Paul:(Mouthful)Who?

Paul's mother:Kgaogelo.

Paul:Ooh?what did she say?

Paul's mother:She was just apologizing that she couldn't help me bake yesterday because of some emergency at work and she'll come today.

Paul:Okay.

Paul's mother:Do you love her?

Paul:Not you again mom.

Paul's mother:I want to know if you do. Son,I don't want you dwelling up on her,or stuck on her rather. She treats you like a brother and it should stay like that.

Paul:...

Paul's mother:I don't want her to stop coming to me when things gets awkward between you two.

Paul:They won't get awkward. I don't even love her like that.

Paul's mother:Okay.

In Cape Town

Nene stepped outside the lodge with her yellow swimwear and sat on the dinner table full of food. She took a few pictures and uploaded them on Facebook with a caption of "Soft life "

Lesley walked in and kissed her before sitting down

Les:(Smiled)Do you like everything?

Nene:Baby look at this! This is Cape Town. I mean of course.

Les:(laughed)I'm glad you like everything.

Nene:Can you please take pictures of me first in my swimwear?

Les:(laughed)Okay.

She sat sexily like how the Instagram influencers do as Les clicked pictures. She was so yellow and her braids suited her a lot. Les smiled then paused staring at her tiny body.

Nene:Babe!

Les:(snapped out of his thoughts)Yeah,sorry.

At Auntie's House

She dialed Nene's number as it continuously rang unanswered. She clicked her tongue and walked outside the house

(BONUS INSERT SPONSORED BY ONE OF OUR READERS)

TO BE CONTINUED....

The Good Wife

#24

At Cape Town

In a Yatch, Nene sipped on her Champagne and fixed her sunglasses as Lesley looked at her while

smiling. She posted the pictures she took on a yacht and the ocean on facebook and WhatsApp. In one minute, There was one comment and one like as she smiled and read it. It was from "Loza wa bantwana"

Loza wa bantwana:What kind of a mother are you wena? Your kids are starving and you are in the ocean with panties living your best life "

She looked at his profile picture and frowned then clicked her tongue then quickly typed

Nene:My kids are doing just fine wena o maswe,ka dinko. Stay the hell away from my profile before I block you. I communicate with my mother and not you. Satane! Abusive dicklet. You don't even support these kids "

She clicked her tongue again then logged out

Les:Hey what's wrong?

Nene:Urgh it's my baby daddy.

Les:(frowned)What did he say? I thought you guys are not communicating.

Nene:We are not communicating. He just commented on the pictures I posted now. I don't even know how he found me. I should have used a fake name.

He sat next to her and pulled her legs in between his legs then they stared at each other eyes

Les:Block him and don't let him get to you so much. We are here to relax and I don't want you to be sad. Your baby is fine with your mother so forget about him.

Nene:Did you send Mama the money?

Les:Shit I forgot. I'll make the payment now.

Nene:(Smiled)Okay.

He took his phone out and sent the money

Les:Done!

Nene:(Smiled)Thank you baby.

She sat on his lap and softly kissed his lips

Nene:I love how your breath smells.

Les:(smiled)What does my breath smell like?

Nene:It smells like sweets,always and I love that.

They kissed again as Les groped her ass

Nene:(laughed)Les

At Auntie's House

She smiled widely as she stared at the R5000 Nene sent. She quickly went to the kitchen and poured water inside a pot then put it on the stove as it boiled.

Then she walked back to her room and held Nene's last born in her arms

Auntie:(Smiled)Mmago finally sent the money.

At Musa's House

He sat on the couch and looked at his findings on Google then dialed his older brother

Brother:Hello?

Musa:Hey,I've been looking at NETBANK and I think they might help. But I'm going to be trying all of them.

Brother:That's good. When you are free,go to the bank and ask for Inquirer who will tell you what the bank offers and does not offer then they'll refer you to the manager. You might get the loan.

Musa:Yeah. I'm so excited for this and I hope I make it. I've been wanting this since forever.

Brother:I know. If the money is not enough call me. I'll help.

Musa:I don't want to get on your wife's bad side again. Anyway I was just telling you so you know.

Brother:I told you to stop talking about her whenever we talk about money. My money is my money and her money is her money.

Musa:(sighed)Hai okay. Sharp.

Brother:How's Ithana?

Musa:(Smiled)She's okay. She's so excited about Nene bringing the kids over. That's all that she's

been blabbering about lately.

Brother:Are you really sure about Nene?

Musa:100% She's a good mother and partner.
When everything is settled,I'm marrying her. I love her and I don't want anyone else but her.

Brother:(sighed)alright if you say so. Goodluck.

Musa:Thanks.

Brother:Bye.

Musa:Sure.

At Ferah's House

She fixed her Makeup and put on her weave then took a few selfies and posted them. Once she was done she sat down on the chair while facing the mirror and looked at the few cases on her books and internet. After a few minutes she took her phone then went on Instagram and searched Paul Jones. A few people appeared then she smiled as

she clicked on his profile and looked at his posts. He had 4,5K followers. Okay doctor bae! He posted a lot of pictures in the OT,two when he was at the gym and five with his family. She paused when she noticed Kgaogelo and him sitting at a restuarant smiling in matching clothes. He was in light blue formal Suit and white T-shirt inside and Kgaogelo in her light blue opened designed dress with a ponytail plugged in her hair. A lump stuck on her throat as she swallowed hard then looked at his Caption. "By God's grace,All went well "

She mistakenly double tapped the screen as her heart skipped then she quickly double tapped on it again. Luckily this is Instagram and not Facebook. He won't notice. She sighed relieved then put the phone down. Having a crush on your senior is a no joke! Hopefully she'll get over him soon because wow!

At Qhawe's House

I stepped inside the kitchen and looked around. It was clean and very huge. I opened the fridge and looked at the beers inside. I shook my head then took an apple and closed the fridge. I washed it and carefully sat on the counter while I took a bite. I'm still waiting for the surprise, ****sigh**** I received a notification on WhatsApp. It was from Paul

Paul:Look at that case. I also sent the PDF. Don't forget 18:00.

Me:Noted Sir

He blue ticked me. I texted again

Me:How are you?

Paul:I'm good.

Me:Sure? I hope we cool. Things have been weird between us

Paul:Nothing has been weird between us. We cool KG.

Me:But why do I feel like you've been ignoring me?

Paul:I don't know. I have not been ignoring you. We worked well together yesterday with no bad vibes so I don't know what you mean.

Me:Okay if you say so. I was worried.

Paul:My mother misses you. She can't stop whining about you

Me:You mean our mother? I miss her too. I texted her and we good. I'll visit her when I'm free.

Paul:alright

I heard footsteps heading towards the kitchen. I looked up and locked eyes with this man as my heart skipped a bit. He looked like Qhawe's older vision. He had grey hair,good physique and was well built. He was wearing a Brentwood,white vest and Zulu sandals.

Him:Ntombienhle.

Me:...

Him:Yehla lapho.(Climb off)

I quickly climbed off and swallowed

Him:Ngilambile. Please make something for me.
Bath and wash your hands thoroughly.

Me:Okay.

I passed him and rushed to the bathroom. This was so embarrassing. I was still wearing Qhawe's Shirt. Qhawe didn't even warn me about this. I'm so going to kill him. Or this was the surprise? At this point I don't know. I quickly freshened up and wore my dress again then fixed my hair then rushed back there. He was sitting on a stool,just near the counter. I cleared my throat then opened the fridge and took some eggs out. I was going to get all that food outside but what will he think of me?

Him:Uhlala naye(Do you live with him)

Me:No.

Him:Wakhuluma is ilungu manje yini?

Me:I'm Tswana so I can't speak Zulu at all.

Him:Ooh. Ukolenyane?

Me:(laughed)Eya.

Him:Igama lakho ubani(What's your name)

Me:Kgaogelo.

Him:What does it mean?

Me:That's a bit hectic. But I think it means God saved me or something. I don't know how to explain it cause you are Zulu and you won't understand.

Him:Hau Madoda.

Me:(laughed)Serious.

Him:You can't decide for me. What if I would have understood? Did Qhawe tell you how naughty and stubborn he was as a kid?

Me:(laughed)No.

Him:My brother has always been very stubborn and

naughty. (Sighed) He also has this bad side that is very dangerous.

Me:...

Him:(Smiled) He loves you.

Me:...

Him:I saw how he looked at you in the Newspaper.
He loves you.

Qhawe barged inside and looked at us as his eyes widened.

Qhawe:Kgaogelo.

He roughly grabbed my arm and made me stand behind him then looked at his brother with a very terrifying look

Qhawe:Go back to the bedroom Kgaogelo.

Me:...

Qhawe:(firmly)Kgaogelo!

I jumped a little then looked at him

Qhawe:And lock the door. Don't go out unless I tell you. GO!

I turned and ran upstairs

TO BE CONTINUED....

The Good Wife

#25

At Qhawe's House

Qhawe stared at his older brother as old bad

memories played in his head then he clenched his fists and jaws to try and redeem himself. The older brother looked at his younger brother as pain stuck on his throat making it hard to swallow or even say something. Then he cleared his throat and rubbed his forehead

Qhawe:Ufunani la(What are you doing here)

Brother:Bafo.

Qhawe:Don't call me that. Get out of my house before I blow your brains out.

Him:Ngiyaxolis a(I'm sorry)

Qhawe took his gun on his waist and pointed at him

Him:Qhawe.

Qhawe:Get the fuck out of here. I'm not your brother. Get out.

He slowly got up and headed towards him then bumped his forehead on his gun

Him:You would have pulled the trigger a long time ago. You don't have the balls to do it. I'm your blood,your older brother. I've been jailed for 15 years and served my sentence. I've repented. I'm sorry for taking the love of your life from you but she was not who she claimed to be. I'm not even supposed to apologize cause I was saving my younger brother. But because I love you and saw the pain I caused you,I have to do it.

Qhawe:Shut the fuck up!

Him:(Smiled)I'm glad to see that you are trying to move on. I know you love her. She looks like a good girl. Take care of her.

Qhawe:So that you can kill her too? Huh? Trust me if you hurt this one or even try to touch her with your little finger. I'll fuck you up. Now get out.

Him:I will never hurt you again.

Qhawe roughly pushed him out until he got on the door. To think that he respected the ground he walked on, now he can't even look at his pathetic face. How does a brother kill his younger brother's lover? He clicked his tongue and looked at the bodyguards

Qhawe: You are all fired. Get your shit, leave my machines and get the fuck out of here.

They looked at each other then Qhawe shot repeatedly on the ground as they quickly left the guns and ran out. His brother looked at him once then walked away

Meanwhile I paced around the whole room. I was anxious and very restless. Why would Qhawe react like that to his brother? I didn't even know he had another brother besides that one I saw at the

hospital.

He stepped inside while talking on the phone and looked at me as I stopped pacing up and down

Qhawe:I need those bodyguards now. Don't bring foolish ones again.

He hung up then took his T-shirt off and opened the drawer then took his toiletry bag out

Me:Babe..

Qhawe:J ust sit down and stop pacing up and down. I'll be back.

He walked to the bathroom without even looking at me. He seemed very angry. I wonder what's the deal with his brother. But it doesn't look good. I took my thong and dress off and stepped inside the

bathroom. He was sitting naked at the corner of the shower with water running down on him. I looked at him as I swallowed then stepped inside.

Me:Hey.

I knelt between his legs and forced his legs down then sat on top of him. He was looking down throughout

Me:What's wrong?

I cupped his face on my hands and looked at him

Qhawe:Leave.

Me:Talk to me.

Qhawe:Leave Kgaogelo.

Me:Don't call me that.

Qhawe:Leave. I don't want to repeat myself again.

Me:I won't leave you Chawe. I'll sit here until you are fine. I'm not leaving you like this. You can't even look at me in the eye. I'm not leaving.

He roughly got up with me still on top of him and pinned me against the wall then bit my lip hard as I closed my eyes

Qhawe:Don't push me.

Me:Do what makes you feel better but I'm not leaving.

He looked at me once then stormed out and came back with with his belt and a blank cloth as my heart skipped

Qhawe:We'll see how you'll take this.

He blind folded me with the cloth then locked my hands with the belt on the shower until they were up in the air then lifted my leg up and started eating my pussy up

Me:Ah..Chawe.

I felt my blood rushing in my veins as my body began shaking and my toes curling. He inserted his two fingers inside and moved them fast as I screamed on top of my voice.

Me:(Moaning loudly)Mhmm. Ahhhh. Chawe.

I squirted all over his fingers then he lifted both my legs up and slid his dick in then held my ass tight

Me:Modimo.

I screamed on top of my voice as his dick filled me up

Qhawe:Take it like a big girl Mama.

Me:(crying)I can't. I want to touch you. I want to see you.

Qhawe:(kissed me)Take it like a big girl.

At Sambulo's House

Eva frowned looking at the Newspaper and dialed Qhawe's number. It rang unanswered then she read it again and threw it on top of the counter. Nani looked at her

Nani:Ukahle madam wami?(Are you okay)

Eva:No. It's Qhawe. He's all over social media and newspapers with this other girl. Atleast this time the girl is someone serious. She's a doctor. But I know

it'll never last. I don't know when he'll ever settle down.

Nani:I doubt he'll want to settle down anytime soon. He's still hurt over Fikile's death. I think you should let him do whatever he wants for now. Hopefully he'll meet the love of his life and settle down.

Eva:Ooh I can't wait for that day.

Nani:(laughed)I know.

Eva:(sighed)Hai. Let me go and see that girl's family.

Nani:Go madam and do your job.

Eva:(smiled)Okay.

She grabbed her bag and walked out while dialing Sambulo

Somewhere in Sandton Estate

Qhawe's Brother slowly walked on the side of the

room as his throat burned. He was very tired and he didn't even know where to go from there. His younger brother's sad face kept appearing on his face as he rubbed his nose then sighed. A black GTI drove in his direction then he quickly stood in the middle of the road then it stopped on the side of the road as he sighed relieved. A young lady rolled down the window and briefly looked at him

Him:(breathing heavily) Ntokazi. I've just been released from prison. I have nowhere else to go and I'm very hungry. Please give me a lift.

Lady:I'm on my way to fetch my old grandma's medicines. Just know that if you kill me,she's not going to get the medication and she'll die.

Him:I've done bad things in my life but I'll never do that. I'm not that evil.

Lady:Get in.

He jumped inside the laid his head back on the seat

as the lady looked at him then drove off

At Qhawe's House

We got in his Lamborghini then strapped on the seatbelt as he sped off

Me:You'll kill us one day while speeding off like this.

Qhawe:That will never happen. And that reminds me,you need a license.

Me:(sighed)Yeah.

His phone rang then he looked at me before he picked

Qhawe:I'll call you back. I'm still driving.

He hung up then turned left

Me:What's the deal with your brother?

Qhawe:We done with that conversation.

Me:We never had a conversation.

Qhawe:We done Rachel.

I shook my head then folded my arms

Qhawe:Me and my brother, we are launching our diamonds tomorrow. I need you to be there with me.

Me:..

Qhawe:I want to make our relationship official.

I looked at him shocked

Qhawe:I want to be with you and I don't think I can live without you. I want everyone to know that you are my woman. That means you are taken and off

the market. You are mine alone.

A smile unexpectedly curved on my lips then I quickly looked outside the window. I felt him touch my hand then I looked at him

Qhawe:I want you.

I shyly looked down and smiled.

At the hospital

Ferah stepped inside and spotted Paul speaking with Doctor Mathur. She smiled then walked passed them and walked to the receptionist.

At Cape Town

Les wrapped his arm around Nene's shoulders as the Aerial Cableway took off. Nene clicked a few pictures and smiled

Nene:I feel like staying in Cape Town forever. I can't wait to do shopping. I need clothes.

Les:(laughed)Relax. Let's do one thing at a time. Enjoy this and look at this beautiful view.

Nene:(smiled)Yeah.

TO BE CONTINUED....

The Good Wife

#26

At Rosebank

The lady secretly got Qhawe's brother in her bedroom and quickly closed the door

Him:Ngiyabonga Ntokazi.

Her:It's fine. But J ust know that I have a gun if you try anything. I'm a police officer.

Him:I'm really harmless. I don't even have a weapon with me. I'll never do that to you.

Her:Okay. I'll bring a plate to you.

Him:Alright.

She stepped out as he laid down on the bed and took the newspaper out of his pocket and read it. Minutes later the lady stepped inside with a plate and closed the door as he sat upright and took the plate.

Him:Can you please get me water so I can wash my hands?

She stepped out then minutes later came with a big

bowl full of water . He washed his hands and dried them with a cloth

Him:Ngiyabonga.

She quietly sat next to him and looked away as he ate. Once he was done he put the plate down

Him:The food was delicious . You are a great cook.

Her:My grandmother prepared them.

Him:Ooh? What an amazing woman she is . I'll thank her one day.

She slowly got up and took everything as she stepped out then later came with another bowl of clean water. He washed his hands and dried them as she stepped out again then minutes later came back and sat next to him

Him:When I got out of prison,I went to my little brother's house first. I thought by now he would have found out why I killed his girlfriend and let us bury the hatchet.

Her...

Him:But sadly not. I'm not going to give up though. So tomorrow they are launching their diamonds. I want you to be my date.

Her:Why are you going there?

Him:To support them.

Her:I don't think is a good idea. It's clear that he hasn't forgiven you for killing his ex so going there will cause chaos.

Him:I know but a man has to do everything to win his family back.

She kept quiet and looked away as he looked at her worried face and smiled rubbing his beard

Him:Everything will be fine. I got everything planned out. I just need you.

At Cape Town

Nene packed her new clothes, shoes and weaves inside a new suitcase while Les spoke on the phone. She closed the suitcase and sat across the mirror as she did her makeup. She struggled a bit as she wiped it all off and tried again then came out better. She smiled looking at herself on the mirror then put on her high heels and let her braids loose. She pulled her dress down a bit and sprayed herself with a perfume. Les turned and looked at her then hung up the phone

Les:Wow. You look beautiful.

Nene:Thank you babe. Let's go now and have our dinner. I'm so tired. I had a long day.

Les:I'll take you to spa after dinner.

Nene:Aww babe. Thank you.

She hugged him tightly and softly kissed his lips

Nene:Let's go then.

She grabbed her side bag as they held hands and walked out. Her phone indicated a notification when they walked inside the restaurant as Les pulled a chair for her. She sat down and smiled at him while he went and sat on his side. She clicked a few pictures and posted them on Facebook and WhatsApp. Her heart skipped when she saw Musa's message. She quickly deleted the pictures and viewed his message

Musa:Hey babe. I'm so worried. You haven't called for two days. Now I had to go and ask Shamiso to send me WhatsApp so I can communicate with you. Are you okay? Please text back.

Nene:I'm okay babe. It's been hectic. My mom has been annoying but tomorrow I'm coming there with the kids. They can't wait to see you

Musa:Thank god you are okay. I can't wait to see them too. I brought a twin bed for them. Thina We'll sleep with our last born. I have good news for you. Come soon my love.

Nene:Aww babe. I hope you didn't get yourself in a huge debt. But thank you. I love you Musa and I miss you so much

Musa:No I didn't borrow from anyone this time. I had savings. Don't worry about that Sthandwa Sam. I miss you too love.

Les looked at her as she smiled on the phone

Les:And who are you talking to? I thought no phones are allowed since this is our alone time.

She put the phone away and looked at him

Nene:Sorry. That was my cousin commenting on the pictures I posted. I'm sorry babe.

Les:It's okay. Let's order.

He called in a waitress then ordered

At Ithemba Mine

Qhawe stepped inside his brother's office with his hands shoved Deep in his pockets

Sambulo:Hey,you here. Neil told me about you firing your bodyguards. Why was that?

Qhawe:He's back.

Sambulo:Who?

Qhawe:Xhantilomzi.

Sambulo:(heart skipped)What?

Qhawe:He came to my house and spoke to my woman. My woman Sambulo.

Sambulo:What did he say?

Qhawe:Same old song. I'm going to kill him. This time,I'll make sure the bullet doesn't miss him.

Sambulo:I thought he will be released next month.

Qhawe:He had the nerve to secretly get inside my house and talk to my woman. You should have seen how comfortable he was.

He chuckled in disbelief and took the cigarettes out of his pockets and lit one

Sambulo:He won't try anything this time around.

Qhawe:I'm not waiting for him to even try anything. I want to finish him.

Sambulo:And get yourself tinted with his blood. Don't bring yourself bad luck unnecessarily. He's

your brother.

Qhawe:I don't give a fuck. I'm going to kill him.

Sambulo:Qhawe.

He walked out as Sambulo sighed

At the Hospital

I sat down on the library and smiled as I picked Qhawe's call

Me:Hey.

Qhawe:(Low tone)Hey are you okay?

Me:I'm fine baby. How are you?

Qhawe:I'm good. I'll pick you up at 8.

Me:(Smiled)Okay.

He hung up. Ferah stepped inside and sat across me

Ferah:Hey.

Me:Hey.

Ferah:You look happy.

Me:(Smiled)I am happy.

Ferah:I don't like Mr Ghost but he makes you happy and your happiness means everything to me so I'll accept him.

Me:Thank you babe. You guys should meet.

Ferah:Yeah.

Me:Did you tell Paul?

Ferah:No and I won't. Girl a man has to approach you first,not the other way around.

Me:But how will he approach you when he doesn't know about the crush you have for him.

Ferah:Well he has to. I don't know how but he has to.

Me:(laughed)That's dumb.

Later that night Qhawe stepped outside his car and walked until he got at the house. He stepped inside the yard and peaked inside. Then he climbed on the roof and slowly walked to the other rooms. He paused when he heard his brother's voice. Then he carefully climbed off and looked at him in the window. He was chatting and laughing with this woman. He cocked his gun with his boots and aimed it at him

Khanti:(laughed)We were unstoppable.

Lady:Hearing all of this makes me wanna arrest you and your brothers.

He laughed throwing his head back as Qhawe looked at him with a pounding heart. His hands shaking as he held the gun in his hands. Why was it so fucking hard to shoot this guy? He wiped his

sweat and breathed heavily as he aimed the gun at his brother. It was so easy for him to shoot Fikile,so easy. Why did it have to be so hard to shoot him? The lady spotted him as her heart skipped

Her:Duck.

She pulled his hand as they threw themselves on the floor

Her:There's a man standing outside the window with a gun.

Xhanti frowned as she took her gun on her waist and shot right on the window

Xhanti:Lethu.

She shot repeatedly then a sound of him groaning in pain made her stand up and ran to the window

Xhanti:Lethukuthula stop. That's my brother.

Lethu:What?

She looked outside the window as her heart pounded. There were trails of blood everywhere

Lethu:Shit!

Xhanti stood up and walked towards the window as his heart skipped looking at the trails of blood

Xhanti:Fuck!

He jumped on the window and ran outside

TO BE CONTINUED...

The Good Wife

#27

At Sambulo's House

Qhawe staggered around the yard while bleeding heavily as two security guards ran towards him and the others ran inside the house. Minutes later, Eva and Sambulo ran outside

Eva: Oh my goodness!

Sambulo: Get him in the car.

They held him and put him inside the car as Sambulo and Eva stepped inside and drove off. Eva pressed Qhawe's wound on his shoulder with her hands as tears filled her eyes

Eva: Don't close your eyes Qhawe. Look at me. Look at me.

She looked at the bleeding wound on his stomach as tears dropped on her eyes

Eva: Sambulo drive faster. Oh my god Qhawe.

Sambulo sped off on the red robot and drove to the hospital

At Chris Hani Baragwanah Hospital

I looked at the time again as I sighed. It was half past nine and there was no message from him.

Paul Stepped inside the library and looked at me

Paul:I thought you knocked off at 8.

Me:Yeah. I'm waiting for someone to drive me home.

Paul:It's getting late.

Me:(Sighed)Yah.

Paul:Let me drive you home KG. It's not safe right now and what if this pers on doesn't show up.

Me:Let me wait for him for a few more minutes.

Paul:(sighed)Okay.

He grabbed a book and stepped out

Me:Chawe where are you?

At Lethu's House

She tucked her grandmother to sleep and switched

off the lights. Then she walked to her room and found Xhanti staring outside the window

Lethu:I'm sorry. I thought it was an intruder.

Xhanti just stared outside with folded arms

Lethu:I can go and check on him at-

Xhanti:It's okay. Qhawe is clever. He must have went and got help. You did what you had to. Come here.

She slowly walked towards him and stood next to him as they stared at each other

Xhanti:(smiled)You are a very brave woman.

He looked at her owl beautiful eyes and her natural

black big afro. She looked so innocent to be a police officer and what she did just now turned him on big time. She dropped her gaze when she noticed him looking deep in her soul

Lethu:I'll go and freshen up.

Khanti:Okay.

She stepped out

At the Hospital

The doctor stepped out of the OT and stopped in front of Eva and Sambulo

Eva:How is he doctor?

Doctor:He's out of danger. We've managed to remove the bullets and stabilized him.

Eva:(Sniffled)Thank god. Thank you so much
Doctor. Thank you.

Doctor:I'm going to report the case to the police so
the culprits are punished.

Eva:(nodded)Okay.

He walked away as Eva hugged Sambulo tightly

Eva:He's okay.

Sambulo:Let's go home. We'll come tomorrow.

They held hands as they walked outside. Sambulo
clicked on the numbers that Neil sent him and
dialed them as they walked outside

Voice:Hello?

Sambulo:Rachel?

Voice:Who am I speaking to?

Sambulo:You are speaking to Qhawe's brother.
Qhawe has been shot and he's in the hospital.

Kgaogelo:What? Noo. Is he okay? Please tell me
he's fine.

Sambulo:He's okay. He's stable.

Kgaogelo:(Sniffled)Please send me the location.

Sambulo:It's late now. You can visit him tomorrow. I
was just letting you know. And don't worry,he's fine.
Take care.

Kgaogelo:(Sniffled)Okay. Thank you for telling me.

Sambulo:Sure.

She hung up as Sambulo opened the door for Eva
then she stepped inside while he got in his side

Eva:Why did you tell her?

Sambulo:She's Qhawe's girlfriend.

Eva:She's Qhawe's another sex toy. Who knows that

maybe she's the one responsible for his condition.
We both know that Qhawe is not ready to love
anyone anytime soon.

Sambulo:Qhawe loves her. He went to Rosebank to
kill Xhanti cause he found him all comfortable with
her. He did it for her.

Eva:Xhanti is back?

Sambulo:Yes.

Eva:What?

She touched her chest as Sambulo drove off

TWO DAYS LATER

I fixed Qhawe's pillows as he laid down comfortably.
He held my hand tight as I sat down

Me:You are getting better.

Qhawe:You are getting worse. You've lost a lot weight.

Me:...

Qhawe:I told you not get worried about me. I'm fine. Come here.

I got closer to him then he grabbed my cheeks and kissed me

Me:Who shot you?

Qhawe:A business rival.

Me:You guys own a mine. Why do you have to do side illegal business on the side? I don't understand.

Qhawe:It's all that got us here.

Me:Will it ever stop? I don't want to lose you.

Qhawe:You won't lose me. I'll always come back to you.

I laid my hand on his chest and closed my eyes

Me:My life was normal before you came. Now I'm always living in fear. What if you die? I should have never went to that club. We wouldn't be here today.

Qhawe:Even if you didn't go. We would have met at some point.

Meanwhile Eva and Sambulo stepped inside and looked at us.

Eva:Good Morning.

I quickly lifted my head up and looked at them

Qhawe:(Smiled)Good Morning.

Me:Good Morning.

She put the flowers inside a glass and looked at Qhawe.

Eva:I heard that Flowers make patients heal fast.

Qhawe:(Smiled)

Eva:Have you eaten anything? I brought you food.

Qhawe:Rachel already fed me. I'm good.

She looked at me then sat down and folded her arms

Eva:Okay.

Sambulo:I've cancelled the launch. We'll do it when you are better.

Qhawe:No don't. Do it without me. We've cancelled it a lot of times already.

Sambulo:(sighed)Okay.

Then there was an awkward silent. I picked my bag and stood up

Qhawe:Hey where you going?

Me:I need to go to work.

Qhawe:Come here.

I got closer then we kissed

Qhawe:Take care of yourself.

Me:I will. Bye.

I got up and walked out

*

*

*

THREE MONTHS LATER

TO BE CONTINUED.....

The Good Wife

#28

At the Restuarant

Me and Kutlwano stepped inside and spotted Nene with the kids seated by the corner. Kutlwano ran over and held Mosa in his arms and hugged him tightly then span him around as he laughed loudly throwing his head back

Me:(To nene)Heyy Cuzzy.

Nene:Look at you looking all cute.

We hugged tight then I smiled at Thapelo hugged

Thapelo tight and kissed his forehead

Me:Hello boy boy. (To nene)Your boys look like their Father yohh.

Nene:(laughed)Yohh Tell me about it.

I kissed Mosa's Forehead and Put Thapelo nicely on the seat as Kutlwano sat closer to Mosa and played game in his phone

The waitress came and took our order then went to the kitchen

Me:How are you Cuzzy?

Nene:I'm good,life is good. I can't complain.

Me:(Smiled)Mhmm. I see. You look beautiful.

Nene:Thank you. And wena? The glow? Wa glow'a ha kana.

Me:(laughed)

Kutlwano spotted his white friend and quickly got up as Nene and I looked at him. They shoulder bumped

Friend:(Looked at us) Hello. I'm Karen.

Us:Hello.

Kutlwano:Can we go and eat with him? We'll sit there in the middle.

Me:We?

Kutlwano:Thapelo,Mosa and I.

Me:Okay. Don't forget to put the napkin around their necks. Go. I'll tell the waitress to bring your food there.

Kutlwano:Okay. Danko!

Me:(Smiled)Nice to meet you Karen.

Karen:(Smiled)Nice to meet you too Auntie.

I smiled as they took the kids and left. Minutes later the waitress brought the food and took theirs to them as Nene looked at my food and laughed

Nene:Rabbit food?

Me:(laughed)I have to tell you something. Please don't freak out.

Nene:(laughed)Okay what's going on?

I looked around then moved on the other side and opened my coat as her eyes widened

Nene:Kgaogelo!

Me:(Laughed)Congratulations. You are going to be an Auntie.

She screamed then touched my bump as I laughed

Me:(laughed)Get it together. I haven't disclosed this to anyone yet.

Nene:Oh my god! This is good news. What the fuck!

Me:(laughed)Really? But I'm freaking out. I haven't told Chawe. I've been dodging him.

Nene:Why?

Me:We didn't plan this. I don't know how's he gonna take this.

Nene:You should tell him. I see the Dubai trip got us a baby.

Me:(laughed)No. I'm hitting three months. So I was unknowingly pregnant when we went to Dubai two months back.

Nene:But you should tell him Cuz. I'm sure he'll be happy.

Me:(sighed)Yeah.

Nene:I'm so happy for you Babe. This will be a long beautiful journey. You'll be getting your bundle of

joy soon.

Me:How's labour?

Nene:(Chewed)You'll see for yourself.

Me:Is it bad?

She laughed then continued eating. I took the fork and started eating my salad

Nene:I forgot to tell you,Musa is building flats. He got a loan at NETBANK.

Me:Flats? That's huge.

Nene:I know. Apparently he had a land already that his grandmother left for him so he built them there. I'm so proud of my man hle mma. He's working so hard.

Me:Yeah. You got the right one here Cuz. Stick with him and support him. I love how he treats the kids.

Nene:(smiled)Me too. He forced to stay with Neo when we came here. He loves them so much.

Ithana ene she's Neo's mother. She doesn't want anyone to touch her.

Me:(Smiled)He's such a good man. Don't trade him for anything. This one is a good man Cuz. Better than Loza.

Nene:Period. I'm just glad that I got lost that day. I wouldn't have met my future husband bathong.

Me:(Laughed)

Nene:I had this idea of selling ice creams. Different flavors. So I've been saving and I managed to get a plot. I want to start building there too.

Me:What? That's amazing. Bathong you and your man are so business minded okay!

Nene:(laughed)I mean. But eish,I have to start saving for all the building material. That plot costed me.

Me:Okay then let me fund the business but I want Zero profit. I just want to help my cousin.

Nene:Really? I'd appreciate it Cuzzy.

Me:(held her hand)It'll make me happy.

My phone rang as I sighed and looked at it. I took a sip on my lemon cold water

Nene:Who are you ignoring now?

Me:It's Chawe. I don't know what excuse I'll come up with today. And I know when I meet him,he'll see my bump. Chawe literally notices everything in me. Even the little things.

Nene:Why are you so afraid to tell him? He's the father and he has the right to know. Kgaogelo is he even getting sex? How long have you been ignoring him?

Me:(sighed)It's been three weeks.

Nene:What?

Me:I've been making excuses about working and I haven't been sleeping at home. I moved to Paul's mother house. I know he'll never get there. And sex,he got it two weeks ago.(laughed)He got me inside the hospital and took me to his car. It was

wild. Chawe ha utlwe tlhe. Even after I told him not get me inside the hospital again.

Nene:(Sighed)I still don't see the reason to do him like this. Answer the call and talk to your man Kgaogelo.

Me:I can't tell him over the phone.

Nene:Then organize a meet up. Come on,sleepover at his house. Batla mo tsaya banyana ba joburg(J oburg girls will snatch him)

I looked at her as I picked

Me:Hello?

Qhawe:Hey Mama. I miss you.

Me:S...same.

Qhawe:What's wrong? Did I do anything wrong? You've been ignoring me.

Me:...

Qhawe:Rachel. Talk to me. Come to my house after your outing. We need to talk.

Me:Okay.

He hung up

Me:I feel so bad. He sounds so sad.

Nene:(shook her head)He has to. You've been dodging him for three weeks.

Me:I'm telling him tonight. I have no choice. Tomorrow is my father's birthday and I wanted to spend it with him but Kutlwano. I know when I'm with him,I won't be sad too much.

Nene:(held my hands)We should do something tomorrow and celebrate it.

Me:Yeah. A small thing.

At Lesedi's House

She sat down with her head bowed down as her uncles, aunts and Grandmother spoke. Tears filled her eyes as pain stuck on her throat then she swallowed hard

Grandmother: She's always crying when I ask her about the baby daddy. Maybe you guys can ask her. Ngikhathela mina (I'm tired)

Uncle 1: Lesedi who impregnated you? Look at me in the eye and tell me.

Lesedi:...

Uncle 2: Lesedi weeh. Talk man. We can't do this all day.

Lesedi: (Crying) It's Zenze.

Aunt: Ubani isibongo sake (What's his surname)

Lesedi: (crying) Phakathwayo.

Uncle 1: Where does he stay?

Lesedi: Sandton.

Uncle1:Does he belong to the Mine owners?

Lesedi:(Sniffled)Yes.

Grandmother:Who are the mine owners now? Do you know them?

Uncle1:Yes we do. We'll go there now.

They all got up and stepped out

Grandmother:Go to your room Lesedi and stop sniffing in front of me.

She clicked her tongue as Lesedi stood up and walked to her room

At the Hotel

Khanti groaned loudly as he filled his semen inside Lethu and kissed her softly on the lips. Then he got

a warm towel and wiped her with it as she laid there still shaking from her mindblowing orgasm

Xhanti:(Kissed her) I love you.

Lethu kept quiet and sat on the bed as Xhanti looked at her

Xhanti:Ini ikinga(What's wrong)

Lethu:Did you go back to crime? You've changed so much since you fixed things with your other brother.

Xhanti:Crime is what I know Sweetheart. Crime is my life. But I didn't get back on it. Atleast not now.

Lethu:Xhanti,I'm afraid I won't continue with this when you get back on crime. I'm a police officer and -

Xhanti:(Interrupted her with a kiss)I know you are a police officer. But what happened to loving me the way I am?

Lethu:..

Xhanti:Please don't end us. (Kissed her) I love you.

His phone rang as he locked eyes with her then got up and walked away. Lethu threw herself on the bed and closed her eyes

Lethu:God please help him stop this?

At Musa's House

Ithana put the baby in her cot and kissed her lips then walked back to the lounge. Musa was busy typing on a laptop sitting on the couch

Ithana:Daddy he's sleeping.

She threw herself on the couch and closed her eyes

as Musa laughed looking at her

Musa:My poor baby.

Nene opened the door carrying two plastics as the boys ran inside

Musa:You guys are back early.

Nene:Yeah. But we had fun.

Thapelo ran to Musa and sat on his lap as Mosa threw himself next to Ithana

Mosa:Ke lapile gore(I'm so tired)

Musa:(laughed)What did you do to my babies Nene? They look tired.

Nene:(laughed)They played a lot with Kutlwano.

She put the plastics on top of the table and grabbed a bottle of cold water inside the fridge. She poured herself on a glass and gulped it down. Her phone rang as she looked at Musa and put it on silent

Nene:I brought you and Ithana takeaways (looked at Ithana)My baby is sleeping.

Musa:(laughed)She's been busy with her baby angithi. She didn't want me to touch her.

Nene:(laughed)Aww my poor baby.

She filled the bottle up and put it inside the fridge then took two plates and the food as she walked to the lounge and sat next to Musa

At Qhawe's House

My heart pounded against my chest as I stepped inside the house. My eyes fell on the roses and

candles on the floor. I walked to the lounge and found him seated on the mat with goodies, food and flowers in front of him. I got closer and swallowed as I held my side bag strap tightly. He quickly got up and pulled me closer to him then held me tightly. I bent over a little and made sure my bump doesn't bump him and closed my eyes. I wrapped my arms around him inhaling his sweet and manly cologne

Me: I have to tell you something.

I held his hands and looked at his worried eyes

Me: I'm pregnant. Three months pregnant.

TO BE CONTINUED....

The Good Wife

#29

He slowly let go of my hands and frowned. Then pinched the bridge of his nose and looked at me. I couldn't read his face. It was just blank.

Qhawe:S..so you really pregnant?

Me:Yeah. You knew? I was going to tell you.

Qhawe:(Calmly)Didn't you take your shot?

Me:(Stuttered)I..I missed it. T..that n..night you-

Qhawe:(Snapped)What the fuck Kgaogelo? You told me you have everything figured out. How can you be so fucking careless? Already I have to keep you fucking safe,not sleep properly because you are alone in that house now you bring a fucking child here?

Me:..

Qhawe:I asked you,I swear I asked when we were in Dubai and you lied to my face.

Me:(Low tone)I was already pregnant. I took the shot. I didn't know I was pregnant.

Qhawe:J esus! I can't believe this. I can't believe this.

Me:(Tearfully)Chawe.

Qhawe:You know I had so many plans for us. So many fucking plans. Then you decide to miss the shot? One day they'll kidnap the baby and you'll be crying on my face telling me how bad of a father I am.

Me:W..we can figure it out.

Qhawe:Figure what out?! You can't even take care of yourself and you don't even do as I say. And you telling me we'll figure it out. Figure what out?

He shook his head and stormed out. Tears filled my eyes as I sat flat on the floor and cried. I dialed Paul's mother

Me:(Crying)Ma.

Her:Baby what's wrong?

Me:(Crying)He does n't want the baby.

Her:Come home baby. Come home.

Me:(Crying)He does n't want the baby Ma. Our baby.

Her:Come home baby. Get up and request an Uber.
Come here.

I slowly got up and walked out

At Sambulo's House

Lesedi's Family walked out as Eva looked at
Sambulo dialing Zenze on his phone

Sambulo:Get here within 20 minutes.

He hung up and scarched his head

Sambulo:I told you about Zenze. I told you and you
said you'll speak to him. Look at how his partying

ways brought him. The parties you allowed him to have. He impregnated someone's child. I'm going to kill him. He doesn't even take care of himself, how will he take care of this child.

Eva: Calm down and don't beat up the child Sambulo. He'll learn how to take care of the baby. We don't even know if it is his. Just give him a break.

After a few minutes Zenze stepped in while breathing heavily. Eva stood in front of him to shield him from Sambulo

Eva: Who's Lesedi?

Zenze; (Heart skipped) Why?

Sambulo: (Angrily) What do you mean why? You knew very well when you had unprotected sex with her that you'll make a baby and you are here asking us why?

Zenze: She trapped me.

Sambulo: So you think her uncles will come all the

way there and lie to us? Come here.

Eva:Sambulo let's talk-

Sambulo:Zenzengisiphile come here or do you want me to get you there?

Zenze swallowed hard then looked at Eva as she gave her a look. He quickly ran out then Sambulo followed him and tripped him with his shoe as he fell down hard with his mouth

Zenze:Mama.

Eva:(Panting)Sambulo.

Sambulo:What did I say about you having sex with people without protection? Your problem is you are spoiled too much.

He grabbed his neck and dragged him inside as Eva cried looking at them

Eva:(Crying)I'm calling Xhanti.

She quickly dialed his number

At Paul's Mother's House

I stared at the wall with my head on Paul's mother lap as she undid my braids

Her:One thing about men,they are afraid of taking responsibility. I won't say he's shocked by the news cause he would have just left and came back after cooling off. Saying those horrible words like you slept with yourself is unacceptable.

Me:Maybe I shouldn't have missed the shot. What if I ruined our relationship?

Her:Don't even dare say that. That was not only your responsibility right? He didn't even go with you to the hospital but was glad to get in between your

legs without a protection. He's a sickening excuse of a man.

Me:(Tearfully)I didn't expect him to react like that.

Her:(pat on my back)You'll be fine. Being abandoned with a child is very painful. I experienced that with Paul. But I survived. You'll survive too my baby.

Me:Tomorrow is my father's birthday. I need him Ma. I don't care if he doesn't want the baby. I need him. I'm going to break down. I won't recover from this.

Her:I'll be here with you my baby.

Me:(Crying)I need him Ma. How can Chawe do this to me?

At the old Mine site

Chawe threw the cigarette stub on the ground and stomped on it then lit another one as he smoked. He looked at Xhanti from a distance standing

besides the mine van. He clenched his jaws and chuckled in disbelief.

Xhanti:Woza la(Come)

He walked towards him and looked at him as his blood boiled

Qhawe:I thought I was meeting with my brother.

Xhanti:(Smiled)I'm here.

Qhawe:You are not my brother.

Xhanti:Remember we started here first.

Qhawe just stared at him with a blank face

Xhanti:I need to show you something. Let's get in the van.

Qhawe clicked his tongue and turned to walk away but he grabbed his jacket

Khanti:You need to see this Little brother.

Qhawe pushed his hand off then Khanti grabbed his jacket and wrapped his arm around his neck choking him. Qhawe stomped on his feet hard and hit him with the back of his head as Khanti groaned. Qhawe faced him and punched him on the face as blood spilled out of his nose

Qhawe:Next time when you touch me. I'll crush your balls.

Khanti punched him twice on his face as Qhawe staggered around. Before he could get the strength to fight back Khanti used his huge built body and pushed him on the ground and held his hands on his back then sat on top of him

Xhanti:Tell that to Zenze. I'm not your mate. I'll break your jaws.

He spit his blood out of his mouth and dragged him to the van

Qhawe:You going to regret this.

He pushed him inside the van and got inside as he sped off

At Sambulo's House

Sambulo looked at Zenze as he cried with Eva hugging him tight. His phone rang as he picked

Sambulo:Hello?

Khanti:I'm at the old mine with Qhawe.

Sambulo:Okay good luck.

Khanti hung up as Sambulo stood up. His phone rang again

Sambulo:Yah?

Voice:We are activating the bombs right now. We have to go somewhere at 12 so we rescheduled.

Sambulo:(heart skipped)What?

The connection cut as his heart skipped

Sambulo:Wft! Qhawe and Khanti are there.

He quickly ran out as they looked at him

TO BE CONTINUED.....

The Good Wife

#30

At the old Mining Site

Khanti stopped the car and looked at his younger brother staring outside the window. He sighed deeply then handed him his phone but Qhawe just ignored him

Khanti:Take this phone and watch the footage.

Qhawe kept quiet still staring outside the window.
Khanti played the video

Voice:He told me that they are robbing a Jewellery store around the corner tomorrow. Everything is

prepared. They are prepared.

Male Voice:Do you have the location?

Voice:Here.

Qhawe's heart pounded so fast against his chest as he stared at Fikile in the video. She kept telling that man about what they were planning and what they've done already.

Fikile:Qhawe is not strong enough,he's very weak,very very weak. So it's easy to tame him. You don't even have to worry about him.

The video played until it finished. He felt his body getting warm as he stepped out of the car and took his jacket and T-shirt off. He wiped his bloody nose and mouth with his T-shirt and threw it on the ground. Xhanti looked at him shirtless then stepped out and stood in front of him

Xhanti:That was who she was.

Qhawe:Where did you get it? How long has it been in your position?

Xhanti:It's been a while.

Qhawe:...

Xhanti:Now you know that I will never hurt someone on purpose.

Qhawe:W..why didn't you show me this at the earliest? Before your trial.

Xhanti:I didn't have it at that moment.

There was an awkward silence as they both stared at the top rubble.

Qhawe:I wasn't angry at you for killing Fikile. It's the fact that my older brother was capable of killing someone I love. I trusted you and that really broke me.

Xhanti:(sighed)Ngiyakuzwa. And it's

understandable. But know that I will never hurt someone you love unless she's a threat to your life. I love that round chubby cheeks face girl. She's innocent. This one will be your wife Bafo.

Qhawe:...

Khanti:Umakoti wethu.(She's our daughter in law)

Qhawe:(cleared his throat) I'm sorry for the way I spoke to you and behaved with you.

He pinched the bridge of his nose and scratched his head

Khanti:(laughed)You still do that when you nervous.

Qhawe:(Faint smile)

Khanti:Kulungile Mpangezitha. I understood your situation. But don't ever talk to me like that again. I'll break your neck.

Qhawe:(laughed)I know.

They laughed then hugged each other tight

Qhawe:But atleast Sambulo was there.

Khanti:(sighed)Yeah.

His phone rang as he looked at the screen before he picked

Khanti:Sambulo.

Sambulo:Please get out of there right now. There are engineers today for the explosion. Move before they explode the mine.

Khanti:Shit! Qhawe ngena emotweni.(Get in the car)

He hung up as they quickly got inside the van and closed the windows. The bomb exploded behind them as the whole ground shook. Sambulo started the car and sped off trying to escape the rubble

Xhanti:Shit! Shit!

The rubble fell on the windscreen cracking it a little as Sambulo tried driving but the car got stuck and slowly got buried deep in the rubbles

Meanwhile Sambulo looked at the explosion as his heart skipped. He dialed the paramedics and spoke to them then called another help

Sambulo:(breathing heavily) Basebenzi. Please go and get the machines and start digging please. We can't wait for these people. My brothers are suffocating in there. Get your helmets and jackets.

The miners grabbed their jackets and helmets then ran to the rubbles. The explosion had died down. Sambulo's throat dried up as he felt his heart beating on his throat. He looked at everything in

disbelief

At Paul's Mother's House

I sat near the window and looked outside as tears dropped on my eyes. I looked at the pictures of me and Qhawe then sighed. It still felt surreal that he doesn't want the baby. It still felt surreal that he spoke to me like that. I'm hoping that this is a nightmare and someone will wake me up from it anytime.

I brushed my small bump and smiled

Me: I love you my little Keanu. Mommy and daddy loves you baby. And please don't be sad that Daddy left. He'll be back. He'll come back for us okay nana? Okay my baby. Daddy was just shocked. That's all. He's in state of shock. He'll be back.

I sniffled as more tears dropped down

At the old Mining Site

The media, paramedics, Police and miners were at the scene as they dug deeper on the hard rubbles and finally got the car out after long hours. The paramedics got closer and took them out.

Paramedic 1: Stretcher and oxygen mask. Fast! Fast!

News Reporter: A horrific accident just occurred at the old Mining site of the Phakathwayo's as you can see. The engineers were urged to explode this place for diamonds and it happened that the time was changed at the last minutes so this accident happened. The explosion took place while these gentlemen were here. (sighed) It's horrible. Qhawe Phakathwayo is removed out of the car and sadly he's not breathing and he doesn't look good either.

(Looked around) He isn't bleeding a lot though and that's a good sign. Atleast there's hope. The man who was driving was also removed and he's bleeding heavily. The paramedics have took them and hopefully they'll be fine. This is Agnes Dlamini reporting live in Johannesburg.

The Ambulance sped off as Sambulo ran after it followed by some of the miners.

At Nene's House

Nene's Heart skipped as she watched the News

Nene:Kgaogelo is going to die!

Musa:Don't tell her anything yet. She's going to panic and that's not good for the baby. Let's wait for these people to report again.

Nene:I think she has a right to know. It's not okay to

keep her in the dark. Who knows maybe she's worried about him as we speak. (Sighed) but Maybe Chawe's brother might inform her. I'll call her after a few minutes.

Musa:Okay.

They watched the news as Nene shook her head

At Paul's Mother's House

I opened my eyes and came across Paul, his mother and Kutlwano staring at me. I sat upright and looked at them. Paul's mother must have told them already. The last thing I need is to be pitied honestly

Me:(sighed)I'm fine. I need the toilet.

I slowly climbed off the bed and walked to the bathroom. I took a leak, wiped myself with a tissue

then washed my hands. I looked at my puffy eyes on the mirror as I passed and sighed. Then I walked back to the bedroom. There were still there. I laid down again and closed my eyes

Paul:You sleeping again?

Me:Yeah.

Ma:Tell me when you want food. I'll make you some.

Me:Okay Ma.

I heard their footsteps heading out then I opened my eyes and searched for my phone under my pillow. I looked at it and sighed deeply. There was nothing from him. Qhawe is really leaving me pregnant? This is unbelievable.

(ANOTHER BONUS SPONSORED BY ONE OF OUR READERS)

TO BE CONTINUED....

The Good Wife

#31

"DEAR MY ANGEL

It's been 9 years since you've left us in this world. In those 9 years, everything drastically changed. You were my best friend, my partner in everything I did, the best father in the whole wide world. It hurt me so much when you left, so much. Sometimes I'd wake up in the middle of the night and cry. Cry for you. Today is your birthday Papa. I don't know what to do. I wish you were here with me. You used to tell me that I'm your strong girl, but I'm really not. I'm very weak. I don't even know how I'll face Kutlwano today. I know I'll break down when I see him. Please give me the strength. I think I'm going to lose myself and he's going to break down too. He doesn't like seeing me cry. So please. Papa, Qhawe left me and the baby. I love him so much. I really

love him. He has never spoken to me like that ever and it hurt. I don't want to lose him. I don't know the business that he's into but I know that is very dangerous. I understand that he doesn't want his enemies coming at night and hurt us. He doesn't want to feel helpless when they hurt us. You've always wanted a grandchild right? I want to give it to you. I don't want my baby to suffer in this world. I named the baby Keanu, the cold breeze of the mountain. I feel like it is a beautiful name. Take care of My Keanu Papa. That will really make me happy. Happy birthday my angel. I love you so much and I miss you everyday. May your soul continue to rest in peace"

I folded the letter as my lips trembled. I looked at it again then took a matchstick and lit it.

A knock came through on the door. I wiped my tears and dropped the letter on the floor watching it burn.

Me:Come in.

I looked at the mirror and locked eyes with Paul
then I immediately dropped my gaze

Paul:Goodmorning.

Me:(Sighed)Morning.

He closed the door and came to stand behind me
then looked at the letter burning

Paul:What's that?

Me:A letter to my father. A traditional healer once
told me to write letters to my father whenever I miss
him or at any occasion. He reads them. So it's now
a habit.

Paul:Wow really? That's amazing. I should write one
to my grandmother.

Me:You believe in that?

Paul:Yeah. I'm also African KG.

Me:Okay.

Paul:I know is his birthday today.

Me:...

Paul:People always feel like is pointless celebrating the birthday of someone who's no longer with us. But I feel like is not. I feel like you should continue doing things the same way you did when they were alive and including them in everything you do.

Me:Same.

Paul:We should go out and celebrate.

Me:Really?

Paul:Yeah. We can take Nene and the kids too. Everyone.

Me:I'd love that. Thank you Paul.

Paul:(Smiled)I'd do anything for my sister.

Me:(Laughed)Okay brother. But I wanted to cut my

hair first, do my nails and do my makeup.

Paul: We can still do all of that. Why you cutting your hair?

Me: Uhm, I don't know. I just feel like it. And I want to dye it too.

Paul: Okay. Get up then and bath. I heard you woke up early.

Me: (sighed) Yeah morning sickness. I hate it.

Paul: (Laughed) I can't wait to see you in seven months time. Fat and ugly.

Me: (laughed) Fuck you Paul.

He laughed as I got up and searched for my Toiletry in the Cardboard

Paul: I decided to open the channel.

Me: (looked at him) What?

Paul: Yeah, on Youtube and Facebook. We doing it

together right?

Me:Yes! You know I've been begging you to do to it for months now.

Paul:We doing it together.

Me:Oh yes.

I stood on my toes and wrapped my arms around his neck then hugged him tight

Me:(Sniffled)You have no idea how this means to me. Thank you.

Paul:It's okay.

I looked at him then he dropped his gaze and shifted uncomfortably

Me:(Smiled)Wow! I can't wait hle. We should find the cameraman,editor and everything.

Paul:(cleared his throat)Don't worry about that. I got everything planned out.

Me:Great. You literally made my day.

Paul:Freshen up then. We need to leave.

Me:(Smiled)Yeah.

He stepped out then I quickly went to the bathroom and freshened up. When I was done, I wore my white long dress and put on my half black weave then wrapped my head with a doek and put on some white crossed high heels. Then applied a lip therapy on my lips and grabbed my bag and walked out.

The same morning at the hospital,Eva quietly packed Qhawe's things in his bag while he spoke with Sambulo

Sambulo:They said Xhanti will regain his consciousness tomorrow. The surgery was a

success.

Qhawe:(Coughed)Okay.

Eva handed him water in a bottle as he drank it and gave the bottle back

Qhawe:Thanks.

Eva:You'll cough out that dust in your lungs and you'll be fine. The doctor even prescribed the medication.

Qhawe:Okay.

She held the bag as Sambulo looked at her totally ignoring him

Qhawe:(Coughed)Let's leave then.

Sambulo:(To Eva)Let me hold the bag.

Eva:No I'll manage. Let's go Qhawe.

Qhawe looked at them then stepped out. They followed after him and walked to the Parking lot.

At Nene's House

She strapped Neo on her back as the kids ran around the house

Nene:La rasa go froeg(You guys are making noise. It's early)

Musa stepped out of the room in a smart casual as Nene looked at him and blushed

Nene:Mosa,Thapelo,Ithana!

The kids laughed then stopped and looked at her

Nene:We are leaving. Do you want me to leave you behind huh? Continue running around and getting yourself dirty. I won't change you.

They looked at each other then kept quiet. Thapelo walked to Musa and raised his arm as Musa held him in his arms

Mosa:Lenna Papa(Me too)

Musa:Come.

He held him in his other arm. Nene took the bags and gave one to Ithana

Nene:Let's go. Nkare I heard an Uber outside.

Musa:Let's go.

They all walked out and locked the door then went and got in an Uber as it drove off

Nene:Paul said they are still at the salon so we'll get there before them.

Musa:Okay.

Nene's phone got an notification. She looked at it then looked at Musa before she read the message

Les:Babe I'm so worried. What's going on? You've been ignoring me. Please answer my calls. I miss you. I love you

Nene:It's over Lesley and I told you that. We done. You don't want a woman with four kids right? Go and find the one with no kids at all. I'm done with you. I won't choose you over my kids.

Les:I know that. I'm sorry I didn't mean all of that. I was just shocked and angry that you lied to me. I'll

accept the kids. Just don't dump me. You are my everything. Please Ore.

Nene:Go fedile Papa. Move on.

She placed her phone inside her bag and looked at the front

At Auntie's House

She took a sip on her tea then looked around the yard. The sisters were quietly sitting outside while sharing ginger beer. The kids were playing outside the yard.

Auntie:When will you go and look for jobs? You are getting old and who will take care of your 100 kids?
Nna I might die soon.

Tshimollo:There are no jobs in Potch. Where do you think we'll find jobs?

Auntie:Try and look. Look at Nene,she took the chance and-

Nkele:Yoh yoh yoh. Nene this,nene that. Rona re lapile. Re tlogele tthe ausi. Yoh!

Tshimollo:Heebathong. Everyday ke Nene this,Nene that.

Auntie looked at them as anger chocked her

Auntie:You speak to me like that again. I'll kick you out of my house. You'll go and live with your useless boyfriends. You guys are failures. Matekats e hela.

She clicked her tongue then got up and walked back inside the house

At the restuarant

The Family sat together while eating as Nene handed little Neo a bone then continued eating. Kutlwano fixed Thapelo's napkin then sat comfortably on the chair and continued eating

Ma:Look at her sucking the bone.

Nene:(laughed)She loves bones so much ngwanake bathong.

Heart:Next year she'll be eating. No more bottle.

Nene:Yeah no more bottle. But I wanted her to start with light meals. Purity and stuff.

Heart:Yeah. Mine started like that too.

Nene:And look at him now all grown and cute.

Heart:(Smiled)Yeah.

Me:Give me Neo.

Nene:Bona o leswe J ang. She'll make your white dress dirty.

Me:No it's fine. Mo tlise.

She handed me Neo as I made her stand on my lap.
She looked exactly like Nene. Yellow and cute

Me:Hey Neo. Hey Nono.

She smiled while sucking her bone. I put her on my
lap and wiped her mouth with the handkerchief
Nene gave me

Ma:We should do this more often. I love it.

Olinda:Yeah.

Me:(Sighed) After this,we must all go to the river
and let the white balloons fly in the air.

Ma:Yeah.

Me and Kutlwano locked eyes. I smiled then he
looked away as I sighed

Nene:Malome was such a good person. He was a great man. I remember how he liked helping people.

Ma:(Smiled)Kgaogelo told me about him. It seems like he was a very humble and a kind hearted person.

Paul got up and went to the counter then came with two waiters who brought a TV and connected it to the DVD. He looked at me then smiled. Everyone stopped talking and looked at him

Paul:I found this app on TIK TOK since a lot of people were referring it. So I tried it out. Here are the results.

He switched the TV on and what I saw shocked me. I gave Nene the baby then burst into tears

Me:(Crying)He's moving. I can literally see him smiling.

I got up then stood in front of the table. Paul hugged me from behind as I cried

Me:(Crying)He's moving.

Paul:I know. This app kind of brought him alive. I took his picture and it did this.

Me:(Crying)He's literally moving.

Kutlwano watched me crying as his throat burned out. He got up and rushed to the toilet. Nene gave Ma the baby and ran after him

Me:(Crying)He's smiling at me.

Paul:He is.

At the Police Station

Lethu stepped out of the office and went to the front desk as the police officers spoke

Officer1:(laughed)They should have died. These Phakathwayo's always get away with everything.

Officer2:I heard the one who was driving is Xhanti,the jail bird.

Officer1:Yeah. He was released a few months ago.

Lethu's heart skipped as she looked at them

Lethu:What are you guys saying?

Officer1:Xhanti and Qhawe Phakathwayo were buried under the rubbles after the bomb exploded the mine. They are in the hospital.

Lethu:What? Which hospital?

They told her as she took the car keys and ran out

At Qhawe's House

He opened the fridge and took a beer out then limped all the way to the lounge. Then he sat on the couch and opened the beer with his teeth and took a sip. His whole body was in pain and his chest hurt like crazy. He looked at Kgaogelo on his wallpaper then sighed. Did she really have to be pregnant especially at this time? Yes he wanted to build a family with her but not this soon. Plus he won't handle the heartbreak of seeing them hurt. He can have all the bodyguards and cameras all over her house but when an enemy is determined to do anything none of those things will matter or help in anyway. He'll get inside, take them and hurt them. Or what if they take the baby when he/she's at school. They won't have a normal life. They won't be happy. It was better when it was just him and her. But

****sigh**** the baby is here,he has no choice I guess.
He has to change his priorities.

Baby mama looked good though. The pregnancy seemed to be making her glow better than before. Her skin is more softer and warmer. fuck! They literally made an entire baby. It would be nice if the baby will be a girl and she'll be pretty just like her. Now he has to protect them with his life. Firstly,he needed to see her

At The River

Ma prayed as we let go of the balloons and let them fly in the air. I wrapped my arm around Kutlwano and took a video on my phone

Me:Did you write the letter?

Kutlwano:Yeah.

Me:okay.

Ma:Let's go.

Me:Uhm,everyone. Can I have your attention please.

They all looked at me

Me:(Sighed) Thank you so much for doing this for us. Me and my little brother. We really appreciate it. I know is weird cause black people don't do this but we all did it with no complications. You guys didn't seem awkward or had any complains. Thank you. (Looked down) I'm currently going through a lot. I didn't think I'll manage today cause I know when it's my dad's birthday,I get so crazy and have a breakdown. With all the stress and hurt I have right now,I didn't think I would be this strong. But Today I was so strong that I'm even suprised myself. And It's all thanks to you. Thank you. Thank you think much.

At Lesedi's House

She washed her hands then flushed the toilet and walked back to her room. She slowly sat down and sighed. Her womb was so heavy that if it was possible she'd carry it because wow! She went on Facebook and shared some memes. Then noticed his father's picture on the people you may know. Her heart skipped as she clicked on it and looked at the caption.

"It's been 9years since he has left us. Still so unbelievable. Continue to rest in peace Papa,my bestfriend,my hero. Thank you for being the best father and may your beloveds held close to blossom till the end of time. I love you my angel.

"

She read the name as her heart pounded even more.

Lesedi:(Tearfully)I found my sister. She's my sister.
(Shouted) Gogo!

TO BE CONTINUED.....

The Good Wife

#32

Later that night Eva spoke with Zenze on the phone as she applied night cream on her face

Eva:Use that ointment. It'll help with the bruises.

Zenze:(Sighed)Okay.

Eva:Did you eat?

Zenze:Ayanda brought me food. I'm good.

Eva:Did you tell her about the pregnancy?

Zenze:No.

Eva:We'll talk tomorrow. She's there?

Zenze:Yeah.

Eva:Goodnight. I love you.

Zenze:I love you too Ma. Goodnight.

She hung up then closed the cream and put it inside her Toiletry bag. She got up and took her silk gown off then laid down. Sambulo stepped inside and looked at her. He sat next to her and pat on her back

Sambulo:Let's talk.

Eva:I'm sleeping. I have a lot of work tomorrow. I need to sleep now.

Sambulo:We are grown ups and not children. You are not going to sulk about me beating Zenze for impregnating someone. He's still young and irresponsible. If I don't reprimand him who will?

Eva:You can reprimand him well without beating him like that. That's abuse. You don't beat someone like that and say you are reprimanding them.

Sambulo:That's the only language he understands. Next time he'll never forget to use Condom. Even if he's drunk. He'll remember it. Stop spoiling him so much. You are ruining him.

Eva:I'm not ruining him. Zenze has done everything right so far,he got that degree and became a gemologist of the mine. Don't tell me about parties. He's young let him enjoy his youth.

Sambulo:Do you even know how much he spends on those parties? We work very hard for our money for him to use it recklessly like this. You are spoiling Zenze and I won't allow it ever again. I don't care if you sulk anymore. You are childish. Irresponsible mother.

Eva:You are the irresponsible one. Beating him up like an animal. What's that?

Sambulo:(Firmly) Eva.

She kept quiet then closed her eyes. Sambulo kicked off his shoes then got inside the covers and switched the bedside lights off

At Ma's House

I sighed as I stepped inside the room. It was very hot. I opened the windows and sat down on the bed. My feet were little swollen. It's these high heels. I took them off and laid down with my back on the bed. It's so strange that time moved so quickly. It's only been a year and a lot of things happened. I shook my head then looked at My messages. Ferah sent me the Clinic's numbers. I texted back

Me:Thank you friend.

She was offline. I looked at the numbers then clicked on them. The phone rang as my heart pounded against my chest

Voice:Marie Stopes South Africa. How can we help you?

Me:...

Voice:Hello?

Me:I..I'd like to make an appointment.

Voice:Oh okay. What time?

Me:...

Voice:Mam?

I hung up. I can't do this. My phone rang,my heart skipped a bit when I look at the caller details. I took a deep breath then picked up

Me:Hello?

Qhawe:Hey Mama.

Me:(Swallowed)Hi.

Qhawe:I'm at the door.

Me:I'm not home.

Qhawe:I know. Come outside. I don't want to get in.

Me:uh..okay.

He hung up. I got up and looked for my slippers. I was suddenly nervous. I put in my slippers then looked at myself on the mirror. I looked like a kid with this grey dye. I need a wig. I find my short half one on top of the drawer and quickly put it on then grabbed my phone and walked out. My heart was pounding so fast that my whole body shook. I didn't know what to expect. I found Ma in the lounge watching TV. We locked eyes

Ma:Where are you going?

Me:Uhm,..outside.

Ma:Why? It's late.

Me:Yeah. He's here.

Ma:Who?

Me:Chawe.

She kept quiet then looked back at the TV.

Me:Let me hear what he has to say then I'll be back.

Ma:(Sighed)Okay.

I opened the door and came across his face as my heart skipped. He had a blue eye and a plaster on the corner of his forehead. He looked weak. He looked deep in my eyes and licked his lips then pulled me closer to him and held me tight while squeezing my body. He smelled like fresh shower. I closed my eyes and inhaled his sweet scent. We stayed like that for a few minutes

Qhawe:Let's go.

He kissed me softly then held my hand as we walked to his car. I looked at him limping in the dark as he we walked. He opened the door for me as I climbed inside then he got in his side and drove off.

At Lesedi's House

She kept biting her nails waiting for Kgaogelo's reply. Then she went to her timeline and checked everything. She noticed Oreneile Senatle who commented on almost Kgaogelo's posts. She clicked on her profile then looked at her recent pictures. Nene had posted their restaurant pictures. She texted her

Lesedi:Hey can you please give me Kgaogelo's number. She's my father's first daughter. She's not online and I want to talk to her

Nene:Bathong who's your father?

Lesedi:Riccardo Matheba. I'm his second born.

Nene:And You look like Kgaogelo. Who's your mother?

Lesedi:Thandiswa Mguni. She met Dad when he

first came here.

Nene:Okay let me talk to Kgaogelo first then I'll get back to you. I can't just give you her number without asking her first.

Lesedi:Okay I understand.

She sighed then slowly laid down as her phone rang. It was unknown numbers.

Lesedi:Hello?

Voice:Why are you doing this to me?

Lesedi:(heart skipped)Zenze?

Zenze:I gave you money to buy morning after pill. Why didn't you buy it? Now you bring your uncles here.

Lesedi:I needed money that time and I used the money you sent. I'm sorry. But I swear I got money the following day and bought the pills.

Zenze:You are so stupid yazi. Do you think I'm

ready to be a father? Abort that baby. You can't force me to be a father. This is my body.

Lesedi:It's too late for abortion. You don't even have to be a father to this child. I'll manage alone.

Zenze:You should have told that to your uncles.

Lesedi:I'll tell them. They even force me. I wasn't going to ask you anything. I'll raise this baby alone. I'm done with you spoilt brat. Rubbish! Deadbeat father.

She hung up and blocked his numbers

At Musa's House

Musa tucked the kids to sleep then walked back to their bedroom. He found Nene feeding Neo milk in her bottle. He took his shirt off as Nene looked at him

Nene:Come and see this.

He leaned over and looked at the Photo

Musa:Who's this?

Nene:Can't you see? She looks like Kgaogelo. Look at their eyes.

Musa:Who is she?

Nene:She's her sister. I don't know how. Mogirl texted me and told me she's uncle's second born.

Musa:Ooh?

Nene:Yeah. I'm still shocked. I have to tell Kgaogelo this. I don't know how to explain this.

Musa:He cheated.

Nene:Hai I doubt. But haii.

She shook her head then put the bottle on the drawer and laid neo on her cot.

Nene:I remember there was a time where they weren't staying together anymore. Mamane didn't even want Kgaogelo leaving with Malome.

Musa:Maybe he cheated.

Nene:(Thoughtfully)Mhmm.

She shook her head then looked at him laying on bed. She took her clothes off and got on top of him

Nene:(Kissed him)I missed you.

She unzipped his pants as he groped her small breasts in his palms

Nene:(Kissed him)The whole day. You looked very yummy today.

Musa:(Smiled)We could have fucked in the

bathroom but you refused.

His hands moved to her small ass as squeezed it while they kissed. Nene breathed heavily as Musa lifted his lower body and pulled his pants down without breaking the kiss

Nene:(Moaning in his mouth)Mhmm.

She touched his black anaconda and softly rubbed it with her soft hands as he released a soft grunt. Then she lifted her ass a little as he rubbed her clit. Neo softly cried in her cot then they both turned and looked at her

Nene:Let's ignore her.

Musa:(Laughed)You are a bad mother. Fuck you are so wet.

He rubbed her clit vigorously then slowly lifted her ass a little and made her sit on his dick as her pussy swallowed it.

Nene:Jesus! It's too deep.

She lifted her body a little then put her hands on his hard chest and started riding him. Her pussy's warmth had him curling his toes then she
#REMOVED

At Qhawe's House

We stepped inside the house while holding hands. Then we climbed on the stairs going upstairs and got in his bedroom. It was clean and smelled like him. He was still limping and he didn't look too good

Me:Are you okay?

Qhawe:(Sighed)I'm fine. Come.

He sat on the bed and made me sit on his lap. He touched my little visible bump and smiled

Qhawe:I'm sorry.

Me:..

Qhawe:I freaked out and ended up saying harsh words to you. It's not your fault that you missed the shot plus we made this baby together. (Kissed me) I don't wanna lie to you,it's hard to look over your shoulder everytime not knowing when the bullet will strike. I don't care about myself. I care about you and your safety comes first,always. Now with the baby here,it'll very hard my love. But Mama,I promise you. I'll protect you guys with my life. I'm going to try very harder. All I want from you is to work with me.

Me:(Nodded)

Qhawe:Something happened that made me realize

how much I want you in my life. I don't want to lose you. Marry me Rachel. Be my wife.

(The next two inserts will follow on Whats App. Subscribe bethuna)

TO BE CONTINUED.....

The Good Wife

#33

I looked at him as my heart pounded faster. He kissed my hand and raised his eyebrows

Qhawe:Will you be my wife?

Me:Uhm,now?

Qhawe:Yes. But we can have the wedding next month or whenever you want. J ust don't take time.

Me:Y..Yeah I'll be your wife (laughed) god you

caught me off guard. Yes I'll be your wife.

Qhawe:It's going to get hard and I want you to promise me that you won't back down. You won't leave me. I know I'm not perfect.

Me:I promise you I won't back down. I won't leave you. I'm not perfect either. I'll always be there. I've never been married before and I don't even know how to be a good wife but I'm going to try my best.

Qhawe:I love you.

He looked at me then quickly dropped his gaze like he didn't believe what he just said. Well me either

Me:I love you too. I love you.

I wrapped my arms around his neck and kissed him. He carried me in his arms and laid me on the bed as he got between my legs

At Nene's House

The following day in the morning, Nene got the kids ready for school while Musa prepared breakfast for them. She tied Ithana's hair nicely and fixed her tie

Nene: Now you look like a grade 2 learner. Take Thapelo and go to have breakfast. Come Mosa.

The two kids ran out and went to the kitchen. Nene brushed Mosa's cut and buttoned his hirt

Mosa: Mama I love school.

Nene: Really?

Mosa: Yeah and I love it here. I love Papa. He's nice.

Nene: (Smiled) I love him too my baby. Let's go and have breakfast.

She held his hand as they walked to the kitchen. The kids surrounded the table as Musa gave them their food. Nene sat down and took her food

Nene:Ejang sentle and don't make your uniform dirty.

All:Okay Mama.

Musa:I'll be a little late tonight. I'm going to check the flats after work.

Nene:(Chewing) Okay is fine.

She took her phone and dialed Kgaogelo

Kgaogelo:(Sleepy)Mhmm.

Nene:Nkare o robets e yana. I'm sorry for waking you up. I've been meaning to tell you this since yesterday. There's this girl who texted me on Facebook yesterday and told me that she's your sister. She's Malome's second born.

Kgaogelo:What?

Nene:Yeah,I was shocked too. She looks like you.
Just that she's slim.

Kgaogelo:Send me her pictures.

Nene:Her name is Lesedi Mnguni. Check her on
Facebook.

Kgaogelo:Mhmm. Okay.

Nene:Sharp.

Kgaogelo:Sharp.

She hung up then continued eating

Nene:I have to ask Mama about this.

At Ma's House

She peaked inside the room and sighed then walked
to the kitchen. Kutlwano was having breakfast while

he was chatting on the phone

Ma: Good morning boy boy.

Kutlwano: Good morning ma. (Got up) I have to get going. It's getting late.

Ma: Do you have the transport money?

Kutlwano: Yeah Kgaogelo gave me.

Ma: Lunch?

Kutlwano: I have the money. Thank you. Let me vay.

Ma: Sharp.

Kutlwano: Bye.

He took his school bag and walked out.

At Qhawe's House

In the same morning, Qhawe handed me ginger tea

and biscuits then put my legs on his lap. We were in the bedroom

Qhawe: You feeling better now?

Me: A little.

Qhawe: What's the deal about the little sister thing?

Me: I'm still shocked and confused about it. I checked the girl and she looks like Papa. She might be his child. I'll look into it.

Qhawe: Okay.

Me: What happened to your face?

Qhawe: There was a little bit of disagreement between me and my brother that led to this. But we fixed it and ironed things out

Me: Okay.

Qhawe: You going to work today?

Me: Yeah.

Qhawe: Alright. I'll be back. I need to make a phone

call.

He kissed me then stepped out.

At Zenze's Apartment

He circled a fork around the plate as his heart pounded fast against his chest. The idea of being a father to someone freaked him out. He was still trying to fix himself for God's sake. He was still trying to make his life better. How can this happen now? Especially with someone he didn't even love. Ayanda stepped inside the kitchen and wrapped her arms around his neck then kissed his cheek

Ayanda:I'm leaving. I need to go to work.

Zenze:Okay.

Ayanda:You okay?

Zenze:Yeah.

Ayanda:Alright. Bye.

They kissed then she walked out

Zenze:This girl did me dirty.

At the Hospital

Lethu walked in Xhanti ward and looked at him. He had an oxygen mask on and looked very weak. Is this the life she'll live when she's with him? Always Worrying about him. Even go as far as risking her job for him. Will it be all worth it? She swallowed then walked closer as he turned his head and their eyes locked

Xhanti:H..Hey.

Lethu:Hi.

(SPONSORED BY ANONYMOUS)

TO BE CONTINUED ..

The Good Wife

#36

At My House

Later that night I poured warm water inside Keanu's bottle and added three small spoons of baby powdered milk then closed it and shook it until it was mixed. He was seated on the prom. I took him out and held him in my arms then gave him a bottle as he sucked.

Me:(Kissed his forehead) a monate neh?

He kept kicking in the air as he sucked like his whole life dependent on it. I smiled then dialed Ma

Ma:Hello.

Me:(Smiled)Hey Ma. I saw the rompers you packed on his bag.

Ma:Yeah. I was at Jet and saw them. I liked them for him so I brought them. I know he has a lot of Rompers and he's growing but I couldn't help it.

Me:It's fine. They are so nice. Thank you.

Ma:Alright my baby.

Me:Okay goodnight. I need to put him to sleep and look at some cases I have here.

Ma:Goodnight my love.

I hung up then looked at Keanu. He was sleeping so peacefully. I wiped the sweat on his forehead and kissed his small lips. He looked nothing like me. He had all Qhawe's features. I guess my genes are not

that strong. But I'm not complaining,as long as he's cute and look like daddy. I walked to his nursery and put him in his cot then covered him with a blanket.

I walked to my room and took my Toiletry bag as I walked to the bathroom. I prepared the tub then looked at myself in the mirror. The door opened and Qhawe walked in. He stopped for a second and looked at me

Me:Hey.

Qhawe:Hey Mama.

Me:Had a long day?

Qhawe:(Sighed)Yeah. How was the Opening of the flats?

Me:Amazing. The flats are breathtaking. I took some pictures. I'll show you.

He came and stood behind me then touched my waist as we locked eyes in the mirror.

Qhawe:I'm leaving tonight.

Me:..

Qhawe:(Kissed my neck) I'll be back before Friday. Take care Of Keanu and yourself.

Me:..

Qhawe:Hey.

He turned me around and let me faced him. Then he pulled me more closer with my waist and kissed me softly. His hands moved on my naked butt as he squeezed it. I moaned Softly enjoying his kisses. Then I unbuckled his pants and let them fall down on his knees. He pinned me against the wall and pressed my hands above my head as he kissed me hard. He parted my legs with his knee as his hand went on my shaved pussy. He ran his fingers on my pussy lips then slowly rubbed my clit and slid one

finger inside as I broke the kiss.

Me:(Moaning) Oh Chawe.

He moved his finger slowly in and out while he rubbed on my clit at the same time. I whimpered as he kissed me slowly and started moving his finger faster.

Me:(Screaming)Oh god! Ahh.

I felt an orgasm building up as tears filled my eyes. He looked me deep in the eyes and carried me in his huge arms then shoved his hard erected dick inside

Me:Ooohhhhhh.

Our eyes locked as he held me tight and started

pumping in faster. He hit this same sweet spot continuously as I threw my head back with my eyes closed

Me:(Moaning)Chawe. Ohhh.

Qhawe:(In my ear) Ooh fuck!

I splashed all over his dick as my toes curled. I couldn't hold it. He kept pumping in more faster as sensitive as I was. I knew he wasn't going to stop until he cums and I splash on him again. I wrapped my arms around his neck and kissed him as we moaned in each other's mouths

.....

In the morning,I woke up and looked at on my empty side as I sighed. I climbed off the bed and walked to Keanu's nursery. He was awake but playing as he was kicking his legs in the air and

speaking the only language he understands

Me: Good morning My baby.

He looked at me then chuckled showing his black gums. I took him out of his cot and held him tight in my arms

Me: Good morning Mommy's boy. Good morning Anu.

I touched his Pampers. It was full. I put him back on the cot and took his things then changed him before I went to the kitchen

At Lethu's House

She sighed as Tau spoke on the line

Detective Tau:Come to the station so that you can take the recorder and tracker.

Lethu:He doesn't allow me in his house.

Detective Tau:It doesn't matter. Make everything happen. You are clever Lethu. This is our chance to crack this case and finally put these people behind bars. We both know that the Mine is just a front. They are smuggling diamonds and they've been doing it for a very long time now.

Lethu:Okay Captain. I'll see what I can do.

Tau:Sharp.

She hung up then rubbed her face. Her grandmother limped as she slowly sat down and looked at her

Grams:You look worried.

Lethu:It's just the case I'm working on. You want coffee?

Grams:Please.

Lethu:Okay.

She poured hot water inside a cup and added the ingredients then handed it to her

Grams:Ngiyabonga(Thank you)

Lethu:Okay.

She walked to her room and dialed Xhanti but it went to Voicemail. She sighed then threw herself on the bed

At the Spa

Eva stepped out of her car as she flicked her weave and headed inside. She walked to the receptionist as she showed her inside. She took her clothes off

and wore the white gown. Then laid on the bed comfortably and sipped on her wine.

Minutes later I stepped inside the room and locked eyes with Eva. She was laying comfortably on bed

Me:Hello?

Eva:Hi.

I leaned over and hugged her as she brushed my back

Eva:I've been waiting.

Me:I'm so sorry. I was held up.

Eva:It's okay. Take the gown.

I stepped In another room as i took my clothes off and wore my gown then walked back to the room

and sat on another bed

Eva:How's Little Keanu??

Me:He's okay. He's such an angel.

Eva:I should come and see him.

Me:You should. Thank you for this. I'm having a tough week. I'll need all of this energy for the rest of the week. Chawe is gone.

Eva>Welcome to the club Phakathwayo wifey.

Me:(laughed)It's hell. You should have warned me. Kana I miss him like I didn't see him yesterday.

Eva:(Laughed)And you are still going to starve. These men get us addicted to them then leave us. It's hell. But mina I'm used to it by now. Atleast you have Keanu,I'm all alone.

Me:Eish.

I poured myself wine on the glass and gulped it down

Eva:(Laughed)Don't forget you still have to fetch the baby.

Me:He'll stay with Ma. I'm tired.

Lethu stepped inside and looked at us

Lethu:Hiii.

Us:Heyy.

We hugged then she sat down on the bed and looked at us

Lethu:It looks like you guys are having fun already.

Me:The fun already started sweetheart.

Lethu:(Laughed)I can tell.

The masseuses stepped inside

Eva:Love go and change. They've been waiting.

Lethu:Okay. It's empty here. Where's everyone?

Eva:I booked the whole place.

Me and Lethu looked at each other

Eva:Go.

Lethu:Okay

TO BE CONTINUED.....

The Good Wife

#37

At Lesedi's House

The same day Lesedi stepped inside the house while talking on the phone as her grandmother fed the baby porridge

Lesedi:(on the phone) I'm scared of Sandton dogs. Meet me at the stop sign. Okay,see you.

She hung up and looked at her grandmother feeding the baby

Lesedi:Look at how chubby Lukhanyo is. He eats too much.

Lukhanyo smiled showing his two small front teeth. They laughed

Lesedi:It's like he heard me.

Grandmother:He did and he doesn't mind the chubbiness. A Zulu boy has to eat.

Lesedi:Yeah right.

She opened the fridge and took the water bottle out then drank. Her brother stepped in the kitchen as they looked at him

Monde:Hey Lesedi. Unayo iklipa lapho.

Lesedi:No. I don't have money.

Monde:Ah mfethu 10? Ngiyak'cela.

She looked at her grandmother then shook her head and handed R10 to him

Monde:Danki Sis wami.

He smiled then walked out

Lesedi:He's going to buy Nyaope with that money.

Zenze and Ayanda stepped inside as they turned and looked at them

Zenze:Sanibonani.

Grandmother:Sawubona Mfana.

Zenze looked at his boy as a smile curved on his lips. He looked so chubby and cute. He also had his features. He literally made an entire human. It was crazy

Zenze:I'm here to pick him up.

Lesedi rolled her eyes then walked to her room as they all looked at her

Grandmother:Alright but he hasn't bathed yet. I was

still feeding him.

Zenze:It's okay. I'll take him like that.

He took him from his grandmother and held him in his arms. Lukhanyo recognized his father and smiled widely as he kissed his face leaving it with his saliva

Ayanda:(laughed)Someone is happy to see Daddy.

Zenze:(laughed)Hey Champ.

Grandmother stood up and went to the bathroom. She took Lukhanyo's baby bag and gave it to them

Zenze:Ngiyabonga Ma.(Thank you)

Grandmother:Alright.

They stepped out

At the Spa

Me and Lethu sat on the chairs as we dipped our feet in the water while the Masseuses massaged them. Eva was getting her gelish overlays done.

Me:(Sighed)I feel so alive. Sometimes I wish I wasn't a wife,mother and a doctor. It's hard to manage this all together.

Eva:At the end of the day. That's our fate. We are women. We manage everything.

Me:True. I wouldn't trade all of that for anything.

Eva:Sambulo wanted me to stop working but I couldn't. I had endometriosis and I was so depressed. Staying at home was going to drive me mad. I told him I couldn't. I admit,I don't need the money. But sometimes we all need a distrustion.

Me:You had endometriosis?

Eva:Yeah but I did the surgery. I went to USA. I'm good.

Me:Okay that's better.

I sipped on my champagne and looked at Lethu who was lost in thoughts. Me and Eva looked at each other then back at her

Eva:Earth to Lethu.

She looked at her

Eva:Come back to us.

Lethu:Sorry. I was thinking about the case I have.

Eva:This is not the time to think about cases. We are here to relax.

Lethu:Yeah sorry.

Eva:How complicated it is? I'm sure you'll manage.

Lethu:(Sighed) Yeah.

Me:You'll be fine. Tell us what is about,we might come up with ideas.

Lethu:No is nothing big. J ust a rape case.

Me:Oh. That can be depressing.

Lethu:Right.

She took a sip on her Champagne and leaned back on the chair

Me:So you and Xhanti,you got back together again.

Lethu:Yeah. That one. He doesn't take a no for an answer. He came after me.

Eva:Lethukuthula.

Lethu:(laughed) A full name. What did I do?

Eva:(Calmly) These brothers have been through a lot. Doing what they are doing now despite having the biggest mine in the country is what keeps them

standing including the mine. You found Xhanti the way he is, don't try and change him. He loves you and that's all that matters. I understand you work for the law but you knew who he was when you found him.

Lethu:...

Eva gulped the champagne down and leaned on the chair

Eva: The chair is so comfortable.

There was an awkward silence as I looked at Lethu

At Nene's House

She sat next to Musa on the couch as they looked at the Flats

Nene:I like the bathrooms more.

Musa:The kitchen.

Nene:Yeah there's more space.

Musa:I already found the tenants.

Nene:This is working out faster than I anticipated.

Musa:Right?

Nene:Yeah.

His phone phone. They both looked at it before he picked

Musa:Hello?

Voice:Nene is not who she pretends to be. I was with her at Cape Town last year. I just found out that he was dating us at the same time. I watched your video today at The Estate and found out you've been together since last year and I was also dating

her.

Musa looked at Nene as his heart pounded

Musa:Who are you? And what makes you think I'll trust you over my woman.

Voice:I'm Lesley. Ask her about me. She knows.

He hung up

Nene:Who was it?

Musa:Lesley.

Her heart skipped as he looked at her briefly picking up her nerves

Nene:(Calmly) Ooh. You work with him?

Musa:No. Apparently he's your ex. You went to Cape Town together last year.

Nene:What? Never. Who's this Lesley? Babe you telling me you believe him.

Musa:I don't know. But now that I look at it I think I do. Those pictures of you on facebook that Shamiso found makes me skeptical. You said you went with Kgaogelo to Cape Town but there were no pictures of her.

Nene:She's not a fan of pictures. She didn't want to take picture.

Musa:Don't try to make me a fool Nene. I'm not a child. J ust be real with me cause if you lie to me again,you'll regret it. Kgaogelo posts a lot on social media. A lot. She had this YouTube thing with Paul before it ended. She's always in the spotlight.

Nene's heart pounded against her chest as her hands started shaking. She looked at his Calm face as tears filled her eyes

Nene:I didn't go with him. I don't know any Lesley.

Musa:...

Nene:(Crying)I swear. I don't know any Lesley. He's lying to you.

Musa slapped her hard on her cheek as she looked at him shocked.

Musa:You lie again. I'll slap you. Don't test me Oreneile. Don't test me.

Nene:(Crying)I'm not ly-

He slapped her twice as she screamed loudly

Musa:Lie again.

Nene:(Crying)Musa you are hurting me.

Musa:It looks like you don't take me seriously. I'll

show you.

He dragged her to their room and locked it

At Ma's House

She had strapped Keanu on her back as she cooked.
Paul stepped inside with Kesha.

Paul: Mom.

She turned and looked at them.

Ma: (Smiled) Hey Kesha.

Kesha: (Smiled) Hey Ma.

They hugged as Paul took Keanu on Ma's back and

held him in his arm

Ma:When did you get here? It's good to see you.

Kesha:I came here yesterday. It's good to see you to Ma.

Paul threw Keanu in the air as he laughed then kissed his stomach

Paul:He looks like his father is crazy.

Ma:(laughed)Tell me about it. He'll grow up to be a young handsome man.

Paul:KG must be happy. Seeing a copy of someone you love on your child is priceless.

Ma:Yeah.

Paul:He's not even scared of people.

Kesha:Let me hold him.

He handed her Keanu as she kissed her cheeks and touched his small braids

Kesha:He has nice hair. A young skrr skrr boy.

Ma:I hate that hair.

Kesha:(laughed)

Paul:I have to go to the hospital. I'll see you when I come back.

He kissed Kesha then stepped out

Ma:Sit down my child.

She sat down and put Keanu on her lap

Ma:When are you having yours?

Kesha:ah.

Ma:I need a grandchild. You guys are not getting younger.

Kesha:Yeah. Soon.

Ma:When is soon?

Kesha:(laughed)I don't know but soon.

Ma:(Smiled)Okay.

TO BE CONTINUED.....

The Good Wife

#38

On The Road

I slowly moved my head side to side as Kehlani night like this played on the radio. Keanu was seated on the back on his seat. I had a good day today,the Spa treatment and everything. I think I should do this more often. I didn't think I needed it

this much.

I noticed traffic officers on the side of the road. One of them stood in the middle of the road and stopped me. I stopped the car on the side of the road and reduced the volume as he walked towards me and looked at me on the window. I rolled down the window and looked at him

Him:Yebo Nkosazana. Wamuhle.(You beautiful)

Me:Hello.

Him:How are you?(looked at Keanu) You have a beautiful baby.

Me:Thank you.

Him:Can I have your license please?

Me:Alright.

I took it out of my bag and handed it to him

Him:Thank you.

He looked at the License as the other white officer walked towards us

Officer 2:Let me talk to you for a sec.

They stepped aside and whispered to each other. The white one had a walkie talkie in his hand. They looked at me then came on my side

Officer:Please step out of the vehicle Mam.

Me:(Frowned)Why?

White officer:Don't ask us questions. J ust get out of the vehicle.

I opened the door and got out. He searched my car

as the white one opened the booth.

White Officer: Holy shit. Come and look at this.

Me: What's going on?

I walked to him and looked inside the booth as my eyes widened

White Officer: So you were going to sell them?
Where did you get these diamonds?

Me: They are not mine. Someone-

White officer: You'll answer all of the questions in prison. Not here.

He walked to his van while he spoke on the walkie talkie. My heart pounded against my chest as I walked to my car and took Keanu out then carried him in my arms. He came back again and looked at me

Me:They are not mine. I don't know how they got here.

White officer:I was wondering how a woman can afford Audi Rs5.

Me:I'm a doctor okay and I can afford everything I want.

White Officer:(laughed)Right?

I heard police sirens and quickly looked on the road as police cars drove our direction. My heart skipped

Me:No..no. These are not my diamonds. I'm not smuggling diamonds. I'm a Doctor you can-

He pushed me over as I held Keanu tightly before he could fall.

Me:You'll make me drop my baby.

He pushed me again as Keanu cried loudly. Three Policemen walked towards us. One of them grabbed Keanu from me while the other put my hands behind my back and handcuffed me.

Me:Those are not mine. Please.

Policeman:You are under arrest Mam for smuggling diamonds. Anything you say can and will be used against you in the court of law.

Me:No.

He pushed me to the van and threw me inside.
Tears dropped on me eyes as I looked at my baby crying

At Nene's House

Nene cried silently as she laid on the cold floor with blood on her face. Musa was standing at the corner of the room staring at her

Musa:How many times did you sleep with him?

Nene:(Sobbed)Five times.

Musa clenched his fists and jaws while trying to calm himself down. The thought of him on top of her infuriated him so much.

Musa:Why didn't you wait for me huh?I told you I'm going to change our lives. Why was it so fucking hard to wait for me?

Nene:(crying)I'm sorry. I'm so sorry baby.

Musa:You make me so sick Nene. Look at you. You allowed a man to fuck you for money. Was traveling and having expensive clothes so important to you that you'd do this to us?

She crawled over to him as he stomped on her hands and walked out. She laid her head down and screamed while crying

Nene:(Crying)Musa. I'm sorry baby. I'm so sorry.

(SPONSORED BY AMU. THAT 1K PICTURE BONUS INSERT)

TO BE CONTINUED....

The Good Wife

#39

At The Police Station

I sighed defeated as I sat down and faced Two police officers who were in the room.

Officer1:You don't need to be scared. We won't do anything to you. J ust tell us the truth. How did those diamonds end up in your booth? Let this be a simple process.

Me:(Sighed) Where's my baby?

Officer2:Your baby is safe.

Me:Safe where?

Officer 2:Listen here lady,let's do this simple so that we can get done and over with it. No need to stall it. Do you even realize how much trouble you are in?

Me:I..I don't know where those diamonds come from. I swear to God. Please just give me my baby. I want my baby.

Officer1:Your baby won't get you out of this one. Did your husband and his brothers create Ithemba mine as a front?

Me:No. Ithemba Is legal.

Officer1:(Banged the table) Hence I said they are using it as a front.

He got up and paced around

Officer2:I know you made vows,i know you are loyal to your husband but do you want your baby to suffer? You are going to jail for a long time and he'll be alone. He's very young. He needs his mother. Is that what you want? To leave him? For him to grow up without you? Your husband will probably marry someone else, after all he's Qhawe Phakathwayo. He can get every woman he wants while you stay in prison and your son motherless.

Me:...

Officer2:Your baby is here,crying. We called everyone on your phone but no one picked up. Including your husband.

Me:(Tearfully)Call Ma. She'll come and get him. Please.

Officer2:Work with me. Come on. Tell us the truth.

Me:(Crying)I don't know how those diamonds got in

my booth. I don't know. Please call Ma to come and get Keanu. He's scared.

Officer2:I guess we'll do this tomorrow. You are not serious. (Shouted) Mbhele.

A Policeman who I guess must be Mbhele stepped inside and grabbed my arm

Officer2:Take her to a cell.

Me:(Crying)No please.

Officer2:Mbhele.

Mbhele grabbed my arm tightly and pushed me inside a cell.

Me:(Crying)No please. Please. Call Ma. Mbhele please.

He just ignored me and locked me inside. I sank down on the floor and cried

Meanwhile Lesedi stepped out of the taxi and rushed inside the Police Station. As soon as she stepped inside, Her eyes fell of Keanu who had Tears and mucus running on his face while seated on the Officer lap who looked like he didn't even care. She clenched her jaws and grabbed Keanu as they looked at her

Lesedi:(Pat on Keanu's back) Auntie is here now Anu. You'll be fine.

She looked at the Officer and clicked her tongue

Lesedi:Where are my sister's things?

A female Officer handed her Kgaogelo's bag as she

clicked her tongue again

Lesedi:I can't say I'm surprised. Y'all are like this.
Corrupted like your senior Bheki Cele.

She stepped out as her heels echoed. They looked at her and shook their heads while others laughed

At Sambulo's House

Eva spoke with one of the bodyguards as he told her what happened

Eva:(Sighed) Okay,Thank you.

He nodded then walked out. She took her small phone and dialed Sambulo

Sambulo:Hello?

Eva:Kgaogelo is arrested.

Sambulo:Huh?

Eva:She's arrested Sambulo. They found diamonds in her booth. This is a setup. Someone put them there.

Sambulo:Fuck! Okay okay. I'll see what I can do.

Eva:Come home.

Sambulo:It'll take time.

Eva:Why? What's happening?

Sambulo:We have a problem.

Eva:god what problem now?

Sambulo:The cops are on our tail. They are looking for Xhanti. He had the diamonds and they saw them.

Eva:Oh my god!

Sambulo:Don't worry. We managed to ditch them but they are looking for him. They didn't see him but there's a sketch going around of him.

Eva:What sketch?

Sambulo:A sketch that showed his physique,dress code and his neck tattoo.

Eva:Oh my God Sambulo.

Sambulo:That's nothing babe. We'll fix this. We are not leaving without fixing this. I'll call Cindy to help Kgaogelo.

Eva:(Tearfully)Okay.

Sambulo:Don't stress too much okay?. We'll fix this. Someone is setting us up but we'll fix this.

Eva:You'll tell Qhawe?

Sambulo:No,not yet. He'll make irrational decisions. You know how he is. Especially when it comes to her.

Eva:Yeah. Bye. Take care of yourself.

Sambulo:Take of yourself Sthandwa sam. I love you.

Eva:I love you too. Get home safe.

Sambulo:I promise.

He hung up as tears dropped on Eva's cheeks

At Lesedi's House

She tucked Keanu to sleep and covered him with blankets as he snored softly. Her phone rang as she picked

Lesedi:Hello?

Ma:Lesedi,Where's Keanu? I just saw the news. Kgaogelo is arrested. I'm trying to call Qhawe but it doesn't go through. It's bad.

Lesedi:(sighed)I know. Keanu is with me.

Ma:Okay. I'm coming now to get him. Did you inform her sister in law?

Lesedi:No but I'm sure she must have seen the news by now.

Ma:You can't say that. What if she has not seen them yet. We need to get a lawyer.

Lesedi:I'll call Zenze and tell him.

Ma:Please do my girl. I'll be right there with Kutlwano. He's also worried.

Lesedi:Okay Ma.

She hung up then immediately called Zenze

Zenze:Yeah?

Lesedi:Kgaogelo is arrested.

Zenze:What?

Lesedi:Yeah please try and call your brother. He's not reachable.

Zenze:Shit! Are you serious?

Lesedi:Do you think I have time to joke with you?

Zenze:What happened?

Lesedi:They found diamonds in her booth. Now it

looks like she's smuggling diamonds. Can't you tell them that it's yours. Plus you guys own a mine.

Zenze:How many diamonds were done?

Lesedi:A lot.

Zenze:Shit! It's impossible. Let me tell ma.

He hung up as Lesedi sighed and walked to the kitchen

At Nene's House

Later that day, the kids opened the door and ran inside.

Mosa:(Shouted)Mama.

Ithana went to her room and took her clothes off then wore a dress and pumps. Meanwhile Thapelo

switched the TV on as Mosa grabbed the remote and switched it off

Mosa:Go and change first.

Thapelo:Ke batla di popaye.(I want cartoons)

Mosa:Go and change first. Mama said we should change before we eat and watch cartoons. I'll tell her. Go and change.

Thapelo:(Crying)Ke batla di popaye(I want cartoons)

Mosa:(wiped his tears)Let's go and change first okay.

He assured him then held his hand as they walked to their room and changed. Ithana opened the Microwave and looked for their food but there was nothing. The boys walked in the kitchen and looked at her

Ithana:She didn't cook.

Thapelo:I'm hungry.

Ithana:We'll buy Kota. (Shouted) Mama.

She held Thapelo's hand and they walked to their parents bedroom. She knocked first then opened when they was no answer. Nene was seated in front of the mirror while covering her face with Makeup

Thapelo:Mama I'm hungry.

Nene:(lower lone)I'm sorry baby. I'll make you guys sandwiches.

Ithana:Buy us R10 kota.

Nene:Alright nono.

Mos a:Mama you okay?

He stood next to her and looked at her on the mirror

Mos a:You look like you've been crying.

Nene:No I'm sick my love. I have flu.

Ithana:Where's daddy?

Nene:He went to work.

Ithana:I thought he didn't go.

Nene:He went to check on the flats. (Sniffled)Take R50 in my wallet and go buy Kota.

Ithana:Okay.

Mosa looked at her Mother as Nene smiled nervously then tied her few missing braids

Nene:Go Mosa.

Ithana:Mosa let's go. Mama can we also buy ice cream?

Nene:We have ice cream here Ithana.

Ithana:(laughed)oh I forgot. Let's go Mosa.

Mosa looked at her mother again then walked out

with Nene. As soon as she was sure that they were gone she laid her head on the drawer and cried hard

At The Hospital

Paul checked the patient's CT scans and sighed looking at the time. Another doctor walked inside

Him:The surgery is starting in ten minutes.

Paul:Where's Kga- doctor Phakathwayo?

Him:She's not here yet.

Paul:(sighed)Okay.

They walked out of the MRI

(Like that sponsor's picture so you can get a bonus insert)

TO BE CONTINUED....

The Good Wife

#40

At Nene's House

In the evening, the kids sat down on the mat while eating. Nene stepped out of the bathroom holding Neo in her arms with a towel wrapped around her. She got in her room and unwrapped a towel on her body. Neo stood up on the bed and held Nene's shoulders as she dried her up then moisturized her.

Neo:Mama.

Nene:Mhm?

Neo:Mama.

Nene sighed as she made her wear her pajamas.

Then she put her down as She went to the other kids

Nene:(Shouted)Guys I prepared the tub for you. Ithana is first.

All:Okay Mama.

She closed the door and looked at herself in the mirror. It's like she didn't recognize herself anymore. Her face was swollen,bruised and full of makeup. Her hair was messy. Some of the braids were missing. He pulled them so hard when he was fucking her,so hard that she felt her own hair getting out of her head. She closed her eyes as the moment she had with Musa played in her mind. Her body started shaking as she slowly sat down on the chair and looked at herself on the mirror. The last straw was him stomping on her hands. She looked at her pink hands as they shook.

Her lips trembled as tears dropped on her cheeks. She quickly took her phone and dialed her mother

Auntie:Hello?

Nene:(Crying)

Auntie:Nene keng? Why are you crying? What happened?

Nene:(crying)Ke lapile Mama(I'm tired)

Auntie:O lapis etswe keng?(What made you tired)

Nene:Ba dula ba mpetsa. Ke lapile. Why can't they just love me without beating me?(crying)

Auntie:Did Musa beat you? Yoh J eso! Did he beat you? I'm coming there. Katla koo kamoso.

Nene:(Crying)Mama.

Auntie:Katla koo ngwanake. I'm coming my baby. Don't worry.

Nene:(Crying)I thought it was over with Loza. My body can't handle it anymore. I don't feel good. Why can't I just be loved without being beaten?

She broke down crying as her mother spoke on the line. She put the phone away and cried on her palms so that the kids couldn't hear her.

At Lesedi's House

Ma strapped Keanu on her back and took her bag

Grandmother:It's very late right now why don't you guys sleepover?

Ma:(Smiled) No Don't worry. The Uber is outside. It'll drop us straight home.

Grandmother:Alright.

Ma:Okay let me leave. We'll hear the news tomorrow. Atleast now the lawyer is found.

Grandmother:(Sighed)Yeah. Hope Kgaogelo will be fine.

Ma:Yeah. Goodnight.

Grandmother:Goodnight sisi.

Lesedi and Kutlwano hugged.

Lesedi:Bye.

Kutlwano:(Sighed)Sharp.

Ma and Kutlwano stepped out as Lesedi closed the door

At Lethu's House

The same evening,Eva knocked on the door as Lethu opened

Lethu:Hey,So late? What's going on?

Eva:Can I get in?

Lethu:Of course.

She opened the door as Eva stepped inside

Lethu:What happened?

Eva:Kgaogelo is arrested. I need your help.

(SPONSORED BY ZENANDE)

TO BE CONTINUED...

The Good Wife

#41

At Lethu's House

Lethu:What happened?

Eva:Kgaogelo is arrested. I need your help.

Lethu:(eyes widened)What? What did she do?

Eva:They found diamonds in her booth now it looks like she's smuggling diamonds.

Lethu:Oh my god! Who did it?

Eva:I don't know. I wish I knew. But that's not important right now. Kgaogelo might go to jail for the longest time.

Lethu:Jesus!

Eva:That's when you come in.

Lethu:Okay. What do I need to do?

Eva:Steal the evidence. You have more access to get to it and destroy it. it'll be an easy process. Please.

Lethu:Ah Eva.

She sat down on the chair as Eva pulled a chair and sat across her

Eva:I know you do everything by the book but we are family. We stick by each other.

Lethu:That's too dangerous. I can't do that.

Eva:Lethu please. Won't you do this once for this family? We are all that we have in this world.

Kgaogelo needs you,she needs us.

Lethu:...

Eva:Keanu can't grow up without his mother. Qhawe won't survive without Kgaogelo. We might lose the mine. Everything is at stake here. Tomorrow this will blow up so quickly. Please.

Lethu:I can't Eva. I've worked so hard to be in this position. I-

Eva:I know I know and I'll make sure that they won't find out is you. You won't lose your job. Please
Lethu.

Lethu:I want KG out but I can't. It's risky and against my principles.

Eva sighed defeated then stood up

Eva:(sighed)Alright. Goodnight.

She stepped out. Lethu sighed as she stood up and locked the door.

At Nene's House

In the morning the kids bid their mother goodbye as they walked hand to hand to school with Shamiso and her daughter. Nene stepped inside the house and walked to her room. Neo was still sleeping. She sat across the mirror and pulled some of the remaining braids out. A few minutes later Musa stepped inside the bedroom. Nene's heart skipped as he looked at him. She looked at him in the mirror as he grabbed his Toiletry bag and went to the bathroom without even looking at her. Her heart pounded against her chest then she quickly got up.

She didn't know this new Musa and he freaked her out. She quickly picked up some clothes for him and sat down on the bed waiting for him to finish so that they could talk. She wasn't sure if that's what she wanted but she just did it anyway. Hopefully he won't hit her again.

After a few minutes Musa stepped inside the room with a towel wrapped around his torso. He looked at the clothes on the bed then paused for a few seconds before he went to their closet and picked clothes for himself. Nene stood up and looked at him.

Nene:I..I'll make breakfast for you.

He kept quiet and continued dressing up. Tears filled Nene's eyes as she looked at him then limped to the kitchen. She dished up for him and put them on the table. A few minutes later Musa stepped in the kitchen smelling fresh,dressed smartly and

opened the cabinet and took a cereal out.

Nene:(Sighed)I made breakfast for you.

He ignored her and continued making a cereal

Nene:(Sighed)Okay I made a mistake. I'm sorry. From the bottom of my heart Musa. I'm sorry,I'm so so sorry for cheating. I was stupid and naive. I wanted to secure the bag and give my children a better future. I realize that I went it the wrong way and I'm sorry. I shouldn't have done that. You don't deserve me and you don't deserve what I did to you. So I'm leaving. I'm taking my kids and leaving.

Musa stopped eating and looked at her

Nene:(Sniffled)When they come back from school,we are leaving. I don't want us to be a

burden anymore.

Musa:Now you acting like a victim? Cheating on me then threatening to leave me? How conniving of you.

Nene:I'm not acting like a Victim. I just-

Musa:You are acting like a victim. You cheated on me,not the other way around. I should be the one angry,packing and leaving. But you,Miss. You couldn't miss that chance.

Nene:...

Musa:You let a man fuck you for a Cape Town trip,don't tell me about securing the bag for your kids. What did that man give you? Money for weaves,clothes and shoes? Only that. Not a plot or a business. Don't tell me that shit. Your problem is you don't want to be accountable and is annoying.

Nene:...

Musa:I loved you Nene,I did everything to you. I built those flats for you. Why couldn't you wait?

Nene:...

Musa:Or maybe you didn't love me? I forced things.

You never loved me.

Nene:I..I loved you.

Musa:Stop lying. You only started loving me now cause I'm getting money. You were ashamed of going out with me in public,remember how you changed my wardrobe and wanted me to look like your Lesley.

Nene:I wanted you to look better Musa.

Musa:You wanted me to look like your Lesley. Leave Nene,leave if you want to. I won't stop you. If I knew things would turn out like this one day,I wouldn't have let the kids come here and get used to this one big family. Now they'll be heartbroken because of your whoring ways.

He got up and stormed out. Nene sat on the chair as tears dropped down on her cheeks

At The Police Station

The same morning,I was woken up by Mbhele. He just opened the cell,grabbed my arm and took me to the interrogation room. This was draining me honestly,I also had a horrible night. I couldn't sleep thinking about my baby. I hope my name gets cleared and I'm out of here soon. I'm tired,I'm drained.

I stepped inside as I locked eyes with a different officer.

Officer:Mrs Phakathwayo.

I looked at the lady besides him. It was Cindy,The family lawyer. I sighed relieved then sat down.

Cindy:Can I have moment with my client please?

The officer got up still with his glued on me then

walked out. I immediately looked at Cindy

Me:How's Keanu? Is he okay?

Cindy:He's with your mother.

Me:(sighed relieved)Thank god! I was so worried.

Cindy:We need to talk.

Me:I know. But Where's Chawe? I need him.

Cindy:(Sighed)He's not here.

Me:Where is he? Who called you here?

Cindy:There's no time for those questions unfortunately. Let's just do this now. This doesn't look good on you.

TO BE CONTINUED.....

The Good Wife

#42

At The Police Station

Cindy handed me a pie and a bottle of grape-juice

Me:(Sighed) Thank you.

Cindy:I've managed to apply bail for you and hopefully it'll be granted or approved rather. I want you to tell me about what happened that day.

Me:In the morning,I took Keanu to my mother. Then went to Spa and spent the rest of the day there. That's all.

Cindy:(Nodded)You were using your car?

Me:Yes.

Cindy:Did you open your boot by any chance?

Me:(Sighed)No.

Cindy:Okay,I'll check the CCTV footage at that SPA and also get the one at your house. We might be able to prove that you had nothing to do with those diamonds and even get the mastermind behind this.

Me:(nodded)

Cindy:Don't say anything without me present. Even if they corner you. Don't say anything that will incriminate you.

Me:Okay.

Cindy:I have a good feeling about the bail. The magistrate might approve it cause I told her about Keanu and also about how they treated you here when you first came. So you might get out before the trial.

Me:A trial?

Cindy:I know. Hopefully we'll find the evidence before it starts. Next week we going to court for your plea and to know when the Trial will start.

Me:(Tearfully)Do you think I'll go to jail? I didn't think this was so serious.

Cindy:Don't worry. I'll try my best to prove that those aren't your diamonds. I'll go all out.

Me:Okay Thank you.

Cindy:Eat before you go.

I nodded then took a bite on a pie and opened the grapefruit and sipped a little

At Sambulo and Eva's House

The same day Eva spoke with her colleague on the phone as she made herself a coffee

Eva:I won't be able to come today. A lot is going on and-

Voice:I saw the news. I'm sorry. Hopefully she'll get out.

Eva:She will. Go and check on Nhlanhla's family. Last time I went there It was a disaster.

Voice:We might as well find him a home.

Eva:Yeah sharp.

Voice:Bye.

She hung up and took her coffee as she went to the lounge. She sat down on the couch and dialed Sambulo

Eva:Hey.

Sambulo:Hey.

Eva:I spoke to Lethu and she refused.

Sambulo:(Sighed)Don't worry. We are working on it.

Eva:You told Qhawe?

Sambulo:(Sighed)Yeah.

Eva:And?

Sambulo:I'll tell you all about it. I can't talk right now. We are coming.

Eva:Okay. I love you.

Sambulo:I love you too.

She hung up then called someone

Voice:Hello?

Eva:Hey. It's Eva Phakathwayo.

Voice:Yeah?

Eva:I need you to do something for me.

Voice:I'm listening.

At Nene's House

Later that day she finished packing the kids clothes and put the bags on the corner of the room. The main door opened as the kids ran inside. She sighed looking at herself on the mirror and limped to where they were

Nene:Hey babies.

They looked at her as Thapelo ran to her and

hugged her legs

Nene:Hey baby. How was school?

Thapelo:Good.

Ithana:Where's Neo?

Nene:Sleeping. Go and change fast. We leaving.

All:Where?

She looked at Ithana as tears filled her eyes. She has gotten so close to her. She would take her with her but Musa will never agree

Nene:Home.

Mosa:(Frowned)No Mama.

Ithana:What do you mean Mama? Home where?
Isn't here home?

Nene:Go and change first. I'll tell you.

The kids looked at each other worried and ran to their room as they changed then walked back to their mother. They took their food from the kitchen and sat down on the Mat. Mosa looked at her mother as his heart pounded against his chest. A few minutes later they took their plates and went to put them in the sink then washed their hands. Then walked back to their mother and looked at her

Nene:Uhm,Mosa you know where we used to live right?

Mosa:...

Nene:We going there again.

Ithana:Mama why? You going with me too?

Mosa:I don't want to go there. Koko hit me with her sandal.

Ithana:Why are we going there Mama?

Nene:(Sniffled)It's our home there.

The door opened and Musa stepped inside. The kids ran to him as he locked eyes with Nene

Ithana:Daddy Mama wants us to leave. You going with us too?

Mosa:Papa I don't want to go there again. Koko beat me with her sandal.

Musa looked at Nene then clenched his jaws

Musa:Go and play outside. You are not leaving. You are only visiting your grandmother just for the weekend.

Mosa:(Sadly)I don't want to.

Musa:Okay my boy. You won't go there. Go and play outside.

They ran outside as Thapelo followed them.

Musa:Really Nene?

Nene:I told you that I'm leaving with the kids.

Musa:I can't believe you doing this after ruining our relationship. Can you think about your kids for once? They don't want to go.

Nene:But I want to go. I'm sorry for cheating and I shouldn't have done that but I won't stand abuse (Crying) My ex used to beat me a lot,I told you about it. I showed you my scars. I used to be so scared of him. So scared. My body literally shook when I saw him. That's what's happening when you are here with me now. I'm freaked out. I'm scared of you. I don't want to live like that. I know I cheated but I don't deserve to be treated like that. I rather go back to those rags. Atleast I know my mom is there and she'll protect me. You hurt me Musa,you literally fucked me so roughly. So roughly that I can't feel my vagina. I bet I have a cut. You kicked me so hard. I can't even stand. Look at my face. Look at it.

She cried loudly as she limped to their room. Musa looked at her as his throat dried up and his chest tightened.

THREE DAYS LATER

At The Police Station

They opened the Cell and ordered me to go out as I weakly stepped out and headed to the receptionist area. Cindy held my hand as soon as I got there and led me to the car. I climbed inside and closed my eyes as I laid my head back on the seat. She got in her side and drove off

Cindy:You good?

I kept quiet and looked outside the window as tears fell down on my cheeks

TO BE CONTINUED....

The Good Wife

#43

At My House

As we drove closer to the house, I could see Media outside the gate. The guards pushed them off as we drove inside.

Cindy: Gladly they weren't at the Police Station.

She stopped the car as I stepped out and walked inside the house. I just want to see my baby right now and no one else. I found Ma, Eva, Lesedi and Nene seated in the lounge.

Me:(Lower Tone)Dumelang.

I took Keanu on Lesedi's arms and held him closer to my chest

Me:My baby.

I kissed his cheeks and held him more closer

Ma:Go and freshen up. I made you food. You'll eat when you are done.

Me:Thank you Ma but I just need to be alone with Keanu.

They looked at each other then back at me

Me:Please.

Ma:Okay my baby.

Lesedi:I'll come and see you tomorrow.

She got up and came as she hugged me

Me:Okay.

Eva:(Hugged me)Bye. Take care.

Me:..

She looked at me then stood next to Lesedi as Ma hugged me tightly

Ma:You going to be okay. Bye.

Nene:(hugged me)I love you.

She smiled at me then they walked out as I stepped on the stairs and went to my bedroom. I hugged Keanu tightly again and put him on top of the bed. He looked clean and smelled good

Me:Hey Anu. Hey my Baby.

He smiled showing his black gums

Me:You are growing up huh? Mommy missed you boy boy. Mommy missed you.

I kissed his small lips. I gave him his car toy as he put it in his mouth and put it inside his mouth. I snatched it away then he cried

Me:No Anu.

I gave him a soft toy as he started chewing it. He's teething.

Tears filled my eyes. I won't be here next year when

he'll start talking Or worse when he goes to school for the first time. My lips trembled as tears dropped down on my cheeks

At Soweto Orlando

Later that day Nene stepped inside the yard as the rain clouds rumbled and people started running to their houses. She threw herself inside the house and locked it. The rain started pouring as she looked at the empty room and sighed. It was very small and quiet. But it was better than being homeless. She sat down on the plastic chair and checked her socials. Kgaogelo was still trending. She logged off and went to her contacts as she stared at Musa's numbers. She really lost a good man in him. He loved her and took care of her kids. He loved and treated them like his own. Baby daddy didn't even want her to take the kids so that they can stay with him. She smiled as she curled her weave. Yah neh Musa. It's a pity things ended

between them. But she couldn't put up with another abuse. She cheated yes but she didn't deserve to be beaten like that. A man never raise his hand on a woman no matter what. But he's a good man though. Hopefully he'll find someone who'll treat him better than she treated him

At My House

I covered Keanu with a blanket and kissed his forehead. I got up and looked outside the big bedroom window. It was raining heavily. A lot of memories played in my mind. I closed my eyes and sighed. I want to sleep but I can't get any sleep. I looked outside the window until I was tired of standing and went to lay down on bed then eventually fell asleep.

.....

In midnight, Qhawe threw the stud of his cigarette

outside in the rain and hurried inside the house with his shoes leaving a huge mark of wet soil on the floor. He climbed on the stairs and went to the bedroom. He slowly opened the door and peaked inside. He looked at Kgaogelo sleeping peacefully next to Keanu. A painful lump stuck on his throat as he got closer to the bed and looked at them. For a few minutes he just stared at them without saying anything.

Meanwhile I tossed and turned on the other side and felt someone's shadow hovering me. My heart skipped a bit as I closed my eyes tightly waiting to see what the intruder will do. I felt hands on my thighs as I screamed waking Keanu up

Voice:Hey it's me.

I looked at him in the dark as he leaned over and hugged me tightly. He didn't smell like he usually does. He didn't shower

He looked at Keanu and softly patted on his back as he slowly drifted to sleep. Then he looked at me and sat on the bed

Qhawe:Hey.

Me:..

Qhawe:You won't be going to jail. I promise you. I'm sorry I wasn't there.

Tears filled my eyes as my throat dried up

Qhawe:You won't go to jail,I promise you.

He pulled me closer to him and hugged me tightly. My tears fell on the jacket he was wearing as I Sniffled. He hugged me for a full 10 minutes then I pushed him back

Me:I can't breathe.

Qhawe:Sorry.

He cupped my face on his palms and kissed me

Qhawe:Sleep.

Me:..

Qhawe:Let's sleep.

Me:I don't want you here. Go and sleep somewhere.
Not here.

Qhawe:Rachel.

Me:No Chawe. Go.

He stared at me in the dark as I laid next to Keanu and pulled him closer to me. I don't know if he's shocked or what cause he's literally freezing in front of me

Me:Chawe etswa mo kamoreng ke batla go robala the bathong.

He finally got up and walked out. Last thing I need is him here. He wasn't here when I was in that cold cell,why is he here now? Useless.

At Lethu's House

In the early hours of the morning,Lethu turned on the other side of the bed and opened her eyes as he locked eyes with Xhanti. Her heart skipped a bit as she sat upright and looked at him

Lethu:Hey.

Xhanti:Hey.

She looked at his muscles and new tattoo on his arm. He looked more finer. She crawled on the bed and got up as they hugged

Lethu:You back?

Xhanti:Yeah.

He kissed her softly and groped her ass as she moaned in his mouth

Lethu:I missed you.

Xhanti:I missed you too.

He laid her on the bed and kissed her slowly then went down on her neck as she moaned. He took his T-shirt off and flicked her over as he took her thong and nightdress off. Lethu looked at him with the corner of her eye as he quickly took his Jeans off and rubbed his boner on her ass. She lifted his ass

up to create space for him as they kissed. Xhanti rubbed his black anaconda on her clit before he slid it inside

Lethu:Mhmm.

He started giving her slow and hard strokes as Lethu broke the kiss and moaned but he cupped her face and kissed her. His other hand holding her waist as he fucked her slow and hard from behind

Lethu:oh my god Xhanti. Ahh.

It was painfully good. She felt it deep in her pussy. Her blood rushed quickly as she broke the kiss and moaned loudly. Xhanti breathed on her neck as her eyes rolled back

Lethu:uhhhhh.

He grabbed her face as they locked eyes and kissed softly.

....

Her pussy muscles tightened as she convulsed on his dick. His mind went crazy then he fucked her uncontrollably. Lethu pinned her face on the pillow and screamed on it as he fucked her hard.

Khanti:Oh fuck!

Their bodies clapped then he grunted as she gushed on him again. He grunted and filled her up. Lethu's body shook as she laid on her side and tried to catch her breath

Khanti:Goodmorning Sthandwa Sam.

Lethu:(blushed)Good Morning.

He laid next to her and pulled her closer as his dick touched her ass

Xhanti:Sleep,we'll talk when you wake up.

She closed her eyes as sleep took over.

At My House

The same morning,I put on my robe and slippers. I looked on the bed,Keanu was still sleeping. I stepped out and went downstairs. Qhawe was sitting on the lounge. There was an empty bottle of scotch and cigarettes on top of the table. He was sleeping uncomfortably on the couch. I sighed then pat him on his shoulder. He immediately woke up,he's not a heavy sleeper.

Me:Go and sleep in the room.

Qhawe:(Deep Voice) Babe.

Me:Go.

Qhawe:I'm sorry my love. Please don't do this to me. I'd bear anything in this world but not your coldness. I want you to talk to me.

Me:What do you want to talk about huh? You just want to say sorry like always and expect everything to be alright. I spent three days in jail Chawe. Three days. My baby needed me. I was cold,lonely and hungry. I needed you.

Qhawe:I know and ngiyaxolis a Sthandwa Sam.

Me:No you not sorry. I don't even know why we are married honestly. I don't know why we doing this. I'm tired,so tired. I have to spend weeks alone in the house while you are gone. You don't even communicate. You don't care about Keanu,you don't care about me. You are a bad father and a bad husband,period. I swear if I go to jail,I'll divorce you.

He widened his eyes

Me:It's all your fault that it happened in the beginning. I won't lose my medical license and the chance to raise my son because of you. Your enemies did this to me and you'll pay for you. I love you so much and you know it too,hence it's so easy for you to treat me like dirt. If I go to Jail Chawe Phakathwayo,I'll divorce you.

I looked at him once then walked back upstairs. I meant everything I said

TO BE CONTINUED....

The Good Wife

#46

THREE WEEKS LATER

At Court

I looked outside the window as Paul parked the car. My eyes moved around as I looked at the media, cameras and everything. My case has become a very big thing. It attracted a lot of attention. I've never imagined that I'll be in this situation one day, I feel numb.

Paul came on my side and opened the door for me. I held his hand and stepped out. The reporters headed to me

Paul: Move out of the way.

Reporter 1: How you feeling now Mrs Phakathwayo? Why aren't you with your husband right now? Did he leave you to deal with this mess alone?

The policemen moved them out of the way as Paul held my hand. We got inside and settled down.

Paul:You okay?

Me:(Nodded)

Ma held my other hand as I tilted my head down. A few minutes later I heard commotion as I turned and locked eyes with Qhawe. He was with Xhanti,Sambulo,Zenze,Ayanda and Eva. I looked at him once and faced the front. The trial started as the prosecutor got up

Prosecutor:Your honour new evidence has been discovered and it has led us to believe that he accused is innocent. There is a CCTV footage that recorded part of the incident where the other man,who goes by the name of Peter putting those diamonds in the accused's boot and later the accused is seen getting in her car and driving off without checking her boot. The accused is therefore innocent and we'd like to drop the charges against her.

My heart pounded against my chest as I looked at Cindy. She nodded then smiled at me. The CCTV footage was played and the judge spoke but the only thing I could hear was

Judge:The accused has been acquitted.

Ma Immediately hugged me tightly

Ma:I told you that everything will be fine. You just had to believe in God. He never disappoints.

Me:(Tearfully)I'm not going to jail.

Ma:You are not going to jail.

We got up as I hugged Paul tightly

Paul:You are now a free bird Doctor Surgeon.

Me:(laughed tearfully) I am.

Qhawe and his family walked to us as I looked away

Eva:It shouldn't have come this far. But I'm happy that you are out.

She hugged me as I just stood there

Me:Thank you for appointing Cindy for this job.

Eva:urgh come on. She's a family lawyer and you are family.

Me:Okay.

Lesedi and Nene walked over to us as they both hugged me

Lesedi:I'm so happy.

Nene:I was worried.

Me:It's all over now.

Lesedi:Yeah.

Me:Paul let's go.

He nodded as we tried passing then but Qhawe stood on our way. He removed my hand from Paul and looked at him

Qhawe:Don't touch my wife like that again.

Paul just stared at him then looked at me

Paul:Should we go?

Qhawe:You not going anywhere with my wife. This should be the last time you touch her like that.

Ma:(sighed)Paul let's go. Kgaogelo you'll find us at home.

They walked out. Sambulo and Xhanti looked at each other as Xhanti pat on Qhawe's shoulder before they walked away. I pulled my hand from Qhawe and moved back a little

Qhawe:I don't want this guy touching you like this.

Me:He's not just some guy,he's my brother.

Qhawe:Kutlwano is your brother and not him.

Me:(sighed)What do you want Chawe?

Qhawe:I want you to come back home. This is all over now and I'm sorry for putting you through this. It shouldn't have came this far.

Me:..

Qhawe:I know I messed up big time but I'm fixing everything now. I want you home Mama. I want you with me,our baby.

Me:I need space. I don't want to be with you anytime soon. You've hurt me a lot Chawe.

Qhawe:I know and I'm sorry.

Me:(sighed)I just need space can you give me that?
I feel so numb right now.

He looked at me for a few seconds then pinched the
bridge of his nose

Qhawe:(lower tone) Okay.

Me:Thank you.

I tried passing but he stood on my way again

Me:Chawe.

He held my hand and pulled me closer to him.

Qhawe:I love you.

I swallowed then nodded slowly

Me:Same.

I pulled my hand from him and walked out

At Ma's House

They stepped out of the car and walked inside the house. Kesha was playing with Keanu and busy cooking on the side

Kesha:Hey,you look defeated as if it was worse. She has been acquitted.

Ma:(Sighed)Yeah. Can I have water?

Kesha looked at Paul then opened the fridge and

took a bottle of water out. She poured the water inside a glass and handed it to Ma

Ma:Thank you.

Paul:I'm starving how far are you with cooking?

Kesha:It should be ready by now. Let me dish up.

Minutes later I stepped out of Qhawe's car as he got out too and we both headed inside the house.

Keanu was crawling on the floor when we got in. I picked him up and wiped his mouth

Me:Hey baby. Daddy's here.

He raised his arms to Qhawe as he held him in his arms

Qhawe:Hey boy boy. Hey Champ.

He stepped out with him while throwing him a little in the air and held him again

Me:Hey Kesha. I hope he didn't give you problems.

Kesha:(laughed)No not at all. Your boy is a sweetheart. He just likes food and playing.

Me:(laughed)Playing is his thing.

Kesha:(laughed)For real.

I looked at Paul and sighed. I didn't know what to say.

Me:Where's Kutlwano?

Kesha:He went to visit a friend.

Me:Alright.

Ma:Kgaogelo let's go my room. I want us to talk.

She got up as Kesha looked at me. I followed her to her room as we got inside and closed the door. We sat on the bed and faced each other

Ma:Did you guys fix things?

Me:Not really. We just spoke.

Ma:Spoke about what?

Me:He wants me back home but I don't want to. Atleast not now.

Ma:and why is that?

Me:I'm still angry that he let me go through all of that. He's never there when I need him. I almost lost my medical license,my whole dream. And a chance of raising my son.

Ma:You didn't lose all of that right?

Me:..

Ma:I agree he wasn't there when you were in custody but atleast he managed to get his lawyer to help you and made sure you weren't jailed. He's

your husband. Forgive him. Yes I know it is also important for you to also make moves that prevent you from being a repeat victim. You can forgive him but redefine things. That is important. Did you see his condition? He's a mess. He learnt his lesson. If he really loves you he will not repeat what he did. If he does, then he's not a man to deal with. I don't want you to regret later if you make decisions like this.

At Musa's House

Later that day Nene knocked on the door as Musa opened

Nene:Hi.

Musa:Hey,come in.

Nene:Thanks.

She stepped inside as the kids ran to her

Nene:(Smiled) Hey my babies.

She looked at them then smiled

Nene:I see you guys are ready.

All:Yes.

Nene:(laughed)Let's go then.

She got Neo from Musa and put her on her waist

Nene:(To Musa)We leaving.

Musa:Okay,have fun. I saw the news. Kgaogelo has been acquitted.

Nene:Yeah.

Musa:That's good news.

Nene:Yeah,Sharp.

She walked out with the kids following as Musa swallowed and shoved his hands in his pocket staring at them

At The Police Station

Lethu sat on her chair and took some papers out as Detective Tau walked in

Tau:(laughed)They got away again.

Lethu:..

Tau:I swear I had them in this. I had them.

Lethu:...

Tau:One day I'm going to prove that the bloody Ithemba is just a front.

Lethu:(sighed)Can I please work in peace? I have a

lot of cases to look at.

Tau:Why is this not bothering you?

Lethu:Because I'm not obsessed with Sending The Phakathwayo's to jail because I believe they are smuggling diamonds.

Detective looked at her once then walked out. Lethu sighed and looked at her phone. Xhanti hasn't been calling her for a while now. What if he doesn't want her anymore? She bit her lower lip and put the phone down

At My House

Qhawe offloaded my bags in the boot as I put Keanu on my waist and stepped inside the house. The house looked very clean and smelled good. He stepped inside with my bags

Me:The house looks clean.

Qhawe:I had someone to come and clean it.

Me:I hope nothing has been switched or changed.

Qhawe:Everything's still the same.

Me:Good.

I put Keanu down and opened the fridge

Qhawe:Rachel.

Me:Mhmm.

Qhawe:Next time when you leave,don't come back.

I closed the fridge and looked at him

Qhawe:I won't be running after you everytime. If there's a problem in the house,we stay and fix it together. We are both adults. We are married.

He took my bags and walked out

TO BE CONTINUED.....

The Good Wife

#47

At Orange Farm

Later that day Qhawe parked his car outside the yard and puffed the cigarette for the last time before he threw it outside the window. He looked around first and stepped out of the yard. Meanwhile a lady stepped out of the RDP with a baby eating apple on her back. She looked at the tall handsome man heading inside the yard. He was wearing a black Shirt with some black jeans and black boots. The shirt fitted him so well that she could literally see his strong arms from the outside. Her

heart pounded when he got closer. The neighbors peaked on their windows and the people walking on the streets stared at them. He stood in front of her as his manly cologne evoked her nostrils

Qhawe:Sawubona.

Her:Yebo.

Qhawe:Unjani?

Her:Ngiyaphila unjani.? Can I help you?

Qhawe:Peter sent me here. He's your boyfriend right?

Her:(Frowned)Yebo.

Qhawe:He's in police custody and soon he'll go to jail.

Her:What?

Qhawe:Peter did me a huge favor and I'll forever be grateful to him. We made a deal and from now on,I'll be taking care of you.

Her:What? What kind of deal? He can't go to jail.

What did he do? What favour did he make with you?

Qhawe looked at her getting worked up as he sighed then scratched his head. Was he even supposed to say it like this? Damn it Qhawe

Her:(tearfully)What did you make him do?

Qhawe:I can't tell you that but from today onwards you don't have to worry about anything. I'll be here for you.

Her:(crying)Please take me to him. No he can't go to jail. He can't leave me.

Qhawe handed her a letter as she looked at it with tears falling on her cheeks. She wiped her tears and read it

Her:(crying)Peter no.

Qhawe quickly stepped inside the RDP and grabbed

a chair. He put it behind her and made her sit on it while he squatted in front of her

Qhawe:I'm really sorry.

Her:(Sniffled)

He touched her hands as she quickly looked at him

Qhawe:He did it for you guys.

Her..

Qhawe:From today onwards you are my responsibility. Call me if you need anything.

He handed her a black card

Qhawe:For now use this. Buy anything you want.

Her....

He got up and looked at the child on her back

Qhawe:Bye.

He looked at her teary eyes then walked away with a heavy heart. This was more harder than he thought. The situation at this whole place depressed him more

At Rosebank Mall

The same day, Nene walked with the kids to Spur and settled down.

Nene:Do you guys know how to read?

Mosa:(Smiled)A little.

Ithana:Me too.

Thapelo:Me too.

They laughed as Nene took the menu and read it. She explained the food they had on the menu as they excitedly chose. Minutes later a waitress came and took their order then later returned with their food

Nene:Pray for the food first Thapelo.

He shyly looked down and smiled

Nene:Come on boy. Let's close our eyes.

They all closed their eyes and held hands

Thapelo:God bless our food Amen.

All:Amen.

Ithana:Such a short prayer Thapelo.

Nene:(Smiled)But God heard him. It doesn't matter what you say to God and how much time you spend speaking to him. He'll hear you. Always.

Mosa:Really Mama?

Nene:Yes love. Let's eat.

At My House

I fed Keanu purity and wiped his mouth when he was done. Then I left him playing on the fluffy mat with his toys. I sat comfortably on the couch and looked at Paul's channel. I watched his recent videos and reacted to them. Now that everything is finally over,I should be getting back to work. I miss work so much. Being a doctor is not just a job to me,is a dream,a passion.

My phone rang as I snapped out of my thoughts. It was Auntie. I took a deep breath then answered

Auntie:Kgaogelo.

Me:Mamogolo.

Auntie:O kae?(How are you)

Me:Ke teng lona lekae?(I'm good and you)

Auntie:Hake sharp. Ontathile hela yalo(You just abandoned me)

Me:..

Auntie:Even at your Magadi negotiations you didn't even talk to me.

Me:...

Auntie:Do you hate me?

Me:Ha.a(No)

Auntie:Keng yanong?

Me:Nex,that time I was just stressed. I couldn't talk to anyone. I'm sorry.

Auntie:Mhmm. O kae Chawe J unior.

Me:He's here playing.

Auntie:You should come with him here.

Me:I will.

Auntie:I saw the news.

Me:..

Auntie:I'm happy that you didn't go to jail.

Me:Me too.

Auntie:Okay ngwanaka. I'll call you tomorrow. Bye.

Me:Bye Mamogolo.

She hung up. That was awkward

At Ithemba Mine

Qhawe,Neil,Xhanti and Sambulo stood in the middle of Qhawe's office quietly

Qhawe:The gold is transported by high tech armed

trucks. The problem is the trucks leave the safe house at the exact time,taking three different routes. So we going to need three teams to hit them at the same time because if we hit one it sets an alert to others and they'll evacuate.

Neil:The trucks are also heavily protected. They have a uniquely built-in system,explosion-proof corrugated metal. We also have to use cards to get access and a code. It's risky.

Sambulo:We can pull this off. Get the guys together so we can talk about this. Friday is on.

Qhawe:We will definitely pull this off. Alexander's brother won't even see this one coming. He messed it up when he got my wife in this mess. Not my wife.

Khanti:Now that this will happen you know that they'll be war. Rachel and Keanu needs to be protected.

Qhawe:Always.

Neil:I think we should kill him. If he's gone,then they'll be no war.

Sambulo:That won't be easy but I'm sure we can do it.

At Musa's House

That evening,Nene stepped inside with the kids. Thapelo and Neo were sleeping. Musa took Thapelo and went to lay him down on bed. Then Nene took Neo and laid her on Musa's bed. Mosa and Ithana went to their room and threw themselves on the bed. Nene and Musa looked at each other and laughed

Musa:They look tired.

Nene:(laughed)We had a long day.

Musa:I can tell.

Nene:(sighed)Hai let me go before it gets too dark.

Musa:It's already late,why don't you sleepover? It's not safe in Orlando.

Nene:It's not too dark. I'll-

Musa:Come on. Don't risk it. Besides this is also your house.

Nene looked at him then sighed

Nene:Okay if you insist.

Musa:You can sleep on the bed. I'll sleep on the couch.

Nene:(laughed)You'll have a sore neck in the morning. But it's your choice.

Musa:So you wanted me to sleep with you?

Nene:Of course not. Look I'm tired,I need a bath. Can I use your Toiletry?

Musa:Sure.

She walked to his room as he smiled looking at her

At My House

The same evening Qhawe stepped inside the bedroom while I was busy reading on some cases on the internet while laying on bed. He looked drained and tired

Qhawe:Hey.

Me:Hey,i was waiting for you.

Qhawe:Really? I need a shower. I'm tired.

Me:Go and shower first. I'll warm up your food.

Qhawe:Okay.

I got up and kissed him before I went to the kitchen to warmed his food up.

Minutes later I got inside the room and put his food on the drawer then later on bed. Later he stepped inside with a towel wrapped around his torso and sat on the bed. For a moment I just stared at him

without saying anything. This fine man is my husband? My baby daddy? I remember I hated him at first. He was so rude and bossy. He's still bossy though and it turns me out everytime. I love him so much that it scares me. What if he wakes up tomorrow and decide he doesn't want to be with me anymore? I'd die. I don't think I'll ever leave him again. Three weeks without seeing him was a struggle. And now that he said I mustn't come back when I leave scares me. I won't be able to live without him. Qhawe has taken over my life. It's concluded,I can't live without him. Even if I try to. From now on I'll be a good wife. His good wife.

He looked at me then smiled

Qhawe:Why you looking at me like that? What are you thinking about?

He was eating. I didn't even realize that he was eating

Me:Nothing.

Qhawe:(Smiled)Don't lie to me.

Me:I really missed you.

Qhawe:I missed you too Sweetheart. So much.

Me:I'm sorry for blaming you about everything.

Qhawe:It was my fault. I shouldn't have left you alone.

He grabbed a glass of water then gulped it down before he came and sat in front of me.

Qhawe:You are everything to me Rachel. I love you so much and I never want to lose you. I'm going to protect you and Keanu with my life. You guys are my everything.

Me:..

Qhawe:I love you.

Me:I love you too.

He leaned over and French kissed me. I wrapped my arms around his neck and opened my legs wider as he got on top of me. Then he #REMOVED

At Lesedi's House

Lesedi sighed as she laid on the bed and checked her messages on the phone. A few minutes later her phone rang. She looked at Zenze's name as she rolled her eyes

Lesedi:Yha.

Zenze:Lukhanyo had a allergy reaction. We are in the hospital.

Lesedi:(heart skipped)What?

Zenze:I'll send the location.

Lesedi:How dare you Zenze? My baby? Did you feed him mushrooms? What the fuck?

Zenze:Ayanda didn't know and-

Lesedi:Ayanda! FUCK Ayanda. That bitch is going to know. Not my baby. Not lukhanyo. I'm going to kill her.

She clicked her tongue and hung up

Lesedi:Not my baby. I'm going to kill Ayanda. She likes acting like a sweet stepmother to my son. I'm going to kill her. That witch

TO BE CONTINUED.....

The Good Wife

#48

At the Hospital

The same night Zenze met Lesedi at the entrance as Ayanda stood up on the couch with shaking hands. Lesedi's eyes moved around until they landed on her. Tears filled her eyes as she clenched her fists and headed to Ayanda

Lesedi: You witch! What did you do to my baby?

Zenze held her back before she could touch Ayanda but she slapped him hard then charged towards Ayanda while he touched his cheek.

Lesedi: What did you feed my baby bitch!

She slapped her hard twice and punched her on her face as security guards came and separated them

Lesedi: What did you feed my baby you witch.

The receptionist stood in front of them with a straight face

Her: Please do that outside and not here. This is a hospital, not a wrestling room.

Lesedi: (Looked at Ayanda) I'm going to kill you. Pray that my baby makes it.

Ayanda looked at her as her hands shook

Receptionist: alright take her outside and make sure she doesn't get inside.

Zenze: I'll handle her. Please don't. Lesedi sit down. Calm down.

Lesedi: Shut up wena. I'm not going to let this slide. Not with my baby. You weren't with me the whole pregnancy and now you acting like the world great father. This is the last time you see my baby I'm

telling you. I'm also going to involve the police in this and make sure that your witch girlfriend goes to jail.

Receptionist:Take her outside.

Lesedi:(Raised her arms) No. I'll behave.

Receptionist:I hope so cause I'll have you thrown outside in the dark. And you should leave cause it's very late right now.

Lesedi:(shook her head) I'm staying here with my baby.

The Receptionist looked at her once then walked away as the security guards followed after. Lesedi clicked her tongue then looked at Zenze

Lesedi:How did it happen? How is he?

Zenze:They've injected him with antibiotics.
(Cleared his throat) His condition deteriorated so they transferred him to the emergency ward. We still waiting for them

Lesedi:(tearfully)Do you know how dangerous an allergy reaction it is to a child. A child Zenze. My baby could die.

Zenze:He'll be fine. We brought him in time.

Lesedi:(Crying)I don't care. I don't fucking care. You shouldn't have fed him mushrooms in the first place.

She sat on the couch and covered her face with hands while crying. Zenze swallowed looking at her then he looked at Ayanda. She mouthed "I'm sorry". He looked away then sat next to Lesedi

Zenze:He'll be fine. I promise you.

Lesedi:Voets ek.

She clicked her tongue then searched for her phone inside her side bag and dialed Kgaogelo. It rang unanswered as she covered her mouth and cried

Lesedi:Please.

She dialed her again then Kgaogelo answered after three rings

Kgaogelo:H..hello?

Lesedi:(Crying)Kgaogelo.

Kgaogelo:What's wrong?

Lesedi:(crying) It's Lukhanyo. He had an allergy reaction. Ayanda fed him mushrooms and he's allergic.

Kgaogelo:Oh god! Uhm, Don't panic. Where are you guys?

Lesedi:(Crying)Netcare Green acres.

Kgaogelo:Okay okay. I'm coming. Don't worry. The doctors will do their best. They always do. Just don't panic and relax. I'll be there.

Lesedi:(sniffled)Okay.

Kgaogelo hung up as Lesedi covered her face with her hands and cried

At My House

I jumped out of the bed and went to the bathroom. I quickly freshened up and walked back to the room with a towel wrapped around my body. Qhawe looked at me while laying on top of the bed naked

Me:(panting)Get ready so that we can go to the hospital. Lukhanyo had allergy reaction.

Qhawe:Is it bad?

Me:It can get bad. Chawe come on. Get ready.

He lazily got up and walked to the bathroom. I put on my tracksuits and sneakers then grabbed my bag. After a few minutes Qhawe stepped inside

naked and went to his closet. He took grey sweatpants and white vest and put them on. Then he wore his boots, jacket and a cap.

Me:Should we take Keanu to Ma?

Qhawe:No. We can't wake him up. I'll ask Eva to come.

Me:Okay.

I went to Keanu's nursery while Qhawe went to the garage to get the car ready. I briefly looked at him then leaned over and softly kissed his forehead. I covered him properly with a blanket and ran downstairs and climbed in the car as Qhawe spoke on the phone and drove off with one hand

At The Hospital

After long hours of waiting in the receptionist area.

Lesedi's teeth gritted against each other while she shivered. Zenze looked at her and took his jacket off. Ayanda watched him as he put the jacket around Lesedi's shoulders. Lesedi looked at him then looked away.

Meanwhile me and Qhawe stepped inside the hospital. Lesedi turned and looked at us as she quickly got up and rushed to me. She hugged me tight as I brushed her back. Qhawe went to Zenze and put his arm around his shoulder. I looked at Lesedi

Me:The doctors will do their best. Don't worry.

Lesedi:(sniffled)If he doesn't make it-

Me:No. Be positive.

I hugged her again. A few minutes later a doctor walked towards us. I could see a look of terror on Lesedi's face. I held her tightly

Zenze:How is he?

Doctor:He's okay for now. We've given him the second syringe and it helped. He is stable. We'll be transferring him to the pediatric ward for further observation. He's very lucky. His condition was scary. It would have gotten very worse.

Lesedi:(sighed relieved) Thank god!

Doctor:How did this happen? Why did you give him mushrooms when you know that he's allergic to them?

Lesedi:His stepmother did. She wanted to kill him.

I looked at Ayanda

Lesedi:He wanted to kill my son. I told my baby daddy that he shouldn't feed him Mushrooms but what did I expect? He's so stupid. This is the last time you see my son Wena Spoilt brat.

Me:Uhm,Doctor thank you.

He nodded then walked away

Qhawe:We should go. It's very late. We'll only be able to see him tomorrow.

Me:(sighed),Yeah,let's go.

I held Lesedi's hand as we stepped out. Qhawe stayed behind with Zenze and Ayanda

Qhawe:Go home.

Zenze:Y..yeah.

He walked away leaving Ayanda behind as she sobbed.

Qhawe:Zenze come here.

He stopped then looked at him

Qhawe:That's not the way to treat a woman. Come here.

He walked towards them and stood in front of him

Qhawe:Leave with her.

Zenze:Let's go.

He started walking while she followed behind him

At Zenze's House

In the morning he climbed off the bed and went to the bathroom. He quickly freshened up and got ready. Ayanda slowly woke up and looked at him

Ayanda:(lower tone) You leaving already? Wait for me.

He grabbed his car keys and rushed out. Ayanda threw herself on bed and faced the other way as tears filled her eyes

At My House

The same morning,I prepared breakfast and set up the table. Qhawe stepped inside while playing with Keanu.

Me:He woke up early today.

Qhawe:Yeah.

I sighed as I sat on the chair and ate my cereal

Me:I should go and check on Lesedi.

Qhawe:(sat down)Yeah. Atleast Lukhanyo made it.
Zenze wouldn't have handled it.

Me:Lesedi too.

He looked at me then put Keanu on the table

Qhawe:(smiled)Hey my boy! Hey boy boy!

Keanu giggled showing his black gums

TWO DAYS LATER

*

*

The Good Wife

#49

At The Petrol Station

Xhanti stopped the car and spoke with the petrol attendant before he went inside the shop as the petrol attendant filled his tank. A lady behind his car tapped her fingers on the steering wheel as she waited for him to return. All the spaces were occupied and she had nowhere to go except for this space. After a few minutes Xhanti stepped out of the shop and walked to his car while he spoke on the phone. Then he looked at the car behind him as it drove closer to his car. He frowned looking at the lady in the windscreen as she stared back. Her windscreen was not black tinted and he could literally see her. He watched her as she spoke to herself probably cursing him and tapping her fingers on the steering wheel anxiously. He smiled then walked towards the car. The lady tilted her head in disbelief and looked at him. He stood next

to the window as she clenched her jaws and rolled down the window.

Xhanti:(Smiled)Your car is very close to mine. One mistake you going to crash it and you'll have to pay me.

Except for his intimidating presence,his mainly perfume filled the entire car and his minty breath kept hitting her on her face making it very hard for her to breathe or atleast be comfortable. She tried maintaining a serious and intimidating look before she looked at him. She can't allow this dumb man behave like this with her. How dare he? She bravely turned and looked at him as her eyes twitched. He had this sexy smile on and he spoke calmly. Parts of his hair were grey and he looked good. Everything about him was enthralling,his gaze,his aura and his fragrance.

Xhanti:(Smiled)Move back a little and try to have

patience. I'm moving my car now.

She watched his lips as he spoke and boy wasn't he cute. She slowly nodded still staring at him. Xhanti looked at her innocent face and that look on her face as he smiled. She looked at him then hit the accelerator and looked at the rear mirror before she reversed. Xhanti walked to his car and climbed inside before he drove off and she immediately occupied the space. He stopped the car on the side and walked to her car as her heart pounded. He stood next to the mirror again. She swallowed hard then rolled down the window

Xhanti:Be patient next time. I don't want your pretty face getting hurt. (Smiled) And breathe. Calm down and breathe.

He walked away with a big smile on while she rolled her eyes. "Calm down and breathe". Who said I'm not breathing. He's arrogant too. This mother fuc-

no. Calm down. She unexpectedly sighed deeply as her eyes widened. She was literally holding her breath without even realizing. He was right. This never happened before and it was crazy. Honestly this was crazy, how can this man make her feel like this? No one has ever made it feel like this. This was crazy. No! Men though. Couldn't he see she dresses like a man? Why couldn't he catch that? She clicked her tongue and quickly paid before she drove off

The same day Eva stepped inside the house with a smile curled on her face as her eyes moved around the house. It was untidy and smelled horrible. Her smile disappeared as she looked at the young girl breastfeeding the baby on the bed. It was just a one room combined with a bedroom and kitchen. The girl quietly got up with her baby still sucking her breast and looked at her as her heart pounded

Girl: Sis Eva. Ukhona?(You here)

Eva:Thando,unjani?(How are you)

Thando:(lower tone)Ngiyaphila.

She looked around the house and looked back at Eva

Thando:I..I was waiting for him to sleep so I can clean up.

Eva:(Faint smile)Don't explain yourself. It's okay.

She looked at her breasts

Eva:How's the breastfeeding process? Is the milk sufficient?

Thando:(embarrassed)It's better now. I've been eating fruits,lentils and beans. It's better now.

Eva glared at her then sat down while she slowly

sat down too. Eva stared at the tiny thin baby

Eva:He doesn't look healthy.

Thando:..

Eva:Thando,you can't live like this any longer. The baby can't stay in this situation. Your mother will come drunk and sleep next to you. Who knows what bad spiritual things she collected there that will harm the baby here. He's still very young. I've spoken to my team and we think is best you go to the care. You and your baby will be taken care of. You'll also be able to attend school properly.

She held her hands and glared at her teary eyes. She took a deep breath then looked at her

Eva:You are 14 and still a baby yourself. You need all the help you can get and I'm here. I'm here for you and you know that. Please baby.

Thando:O..Okay.

Eva sighed relieved then embraced her tightly

At Orange Farm

Tania looked at the three men offloading bricks outside her house as she stepped out with her baby on the waist. Although she was still sad about Peter going to jail,atleast they'll live in a comfortable home. She's still so angry about what he did but he always did everything for them. He did it for their betterment. She sighed then dialed Qhawe. It took a while before he answered

Qhawe:Yes?

Tania:Hey,I bought bricks and-

Qhawe:J ust use that card the way you see fit. I don't mind. You don't have to tell me what you buy with it.

Tania:(shocked)Ooh? O..okay.

Qhawe:Call me when there's an emergency. Only then.

He hung as she looked at the phone shocked. That was harsh. But maybe she overstepped it. He probably has a girlfriend and he doesn't want her to find out about what he does. She sighed then headed towards the men

At Joburg

Nene walked around in shops wearing a blue maxi dress with orange flowers and slit. She grabbed the two bottles of milk and paid. A policeman watched as she moved up and down like a mad person. He walked to her and shoved his hands deep in his pockets. Nene turned and looked at the cute hunk in the police uniform standing in front of her. He was dark, tall and handsome.

Man:(Smiled)What are you looking for? You seem lost.

god his smile. He had perfect white teeth. She looked down on his dick print and Ooh boy! Her pussy throbbed as she licked her lips

Nene:Uhm,I just opened my ice cream store so I'm looking around for the ingredients.

Man:You sell Ice creams? That's great. I should come and buy some.

Nene:You should.

He looked at her and licked his lips. Nene smiled looking away feeling his eyes on her body

Man:(handed her his phone) Add your number so that I can tell you when I'm coming.

Nene:(Blushed)Okay.

She inserted her number then gave him back his phone as their hands unexpectedly brushed. Nene's heart pounded so fast against her chest. She retracted her hand back and sighed. She couldn't even breathe properly. She glared at his eyes

Nene: Make use of those numbers.

By that said, she walked away. He chuckled then watched her until she disappeared. He looked at his tent and sighed putting his hand covering it before he walked away

At Etali Safari Lodge

Qhawe French kissed me while he squeezed my ass. My knees got wobbly as he touched my waist and held me tightly. He sealed it with a baby kiss and groped my ass. I breathed heavily and smiled sitting

down

Qhawe:Let me make a phone call. I'll be back.

He leaned over and kissed me again before he walked back to the room. I took my phone and looked at Ma's numbers contemplating whether I should call her or not. Maybe I shouldn't,I'll miss Keanu more. I should call at our agreed time. I chastise myself then put the phone away. A few minutes while I was seated on the chair outside my phone rang. I looked at it as Ferah's name flashed on the screen. I smiled picking up

Me:Hey.

Ferah:Barbie Doll.

Me:How are you?

Ferah:Ndi right chomam. I miss you so much.

Me:Same. It's been a while.

Ferah:(sighed)Yeah. I saw the news and I'm sorry I couldn't be there. I was so busy with work. A lot has just been up.

Me:It's fine. I understand.

Ferah:How are you though after everything?

Me:I'm fine,I've never been better. This thing kind of fixed things between Chawe and I.

Ferah:What do you mean? Were you guys having problems?

Me:He was never home. So it's changing now. I was very angry with him.

Ferah:I thought he would change that now you are married.

Me:(sighed)Yeah.

Ferah:Haii. Let's hope he'll change cause they'll take you. They won't leave you.

Me:(laughed)I want my husband only.

Ferah:You won't say that when you are horny.

Me:(laughed)Even when I'm held at gunpoint. I want

my husband only.

Ferah:He's a lucky man then. I know how much you love him.

Me:Yeah so how has it been going on,on your side?

Ferah:Great except for annoying transfers. I was happy at Bara.

Me:I know friend. I'm sorry.

Ferah:Eish,how's my husband?

Me:He's okay,just teething and you know how hectic it is.

Ferah:He's growing.

Me:Like crazy.

Ferah:You back at work yet?

Me:No I'll go back Monday. I'm still home. Me and Chawe even took a trip mo KZN.

Ferah:Wena na(laughed) Baecation. How is going?

Me:(Smiled)Amazing. We came here today and the weather is so good.

Ferah:I'm sure you prepared yourself Mogirl.

Me:Prepared myself how?

Ferah:Have you had sex yet?

Me:No why?

Ferah:Good. Let's get it ready for him. Get milk,cinnamon and stoney. Buy halls too and mix them together then drink.

Me:(frowned)Why?

Ferah:We are getting it ready for him. Who knows what he's doing when he disappears. He'll never leave you again.

Me:That's scary. I'm not doing traditional things to keep my husband.

Ferah:Stop being rural. What traditional things. Stoney? Halls? Come on. Drink that and you'll thank me later.

Me:Ha.a Ferah.(No)

Ferah:Do it.

Qhawe walked towards me while looking straight in my eyes. I quickly looked away

Me:I'm not doing any of that. Bye. I'll call you later.

Ferah:Bye.

I hung up then put the phone down. Qhawe sat between my legs and kissed me then put my legs on his lap

Qhawe:What's going on? You look distracted.

Me:I'm not. I was just speaking to Ferah.

Qhawe:Everything's okay?

Me:Yeah. Everything's fine.

Qhawe:(kissed me) Okay. The safari car will be here in 10 minutes. We going to the other side.

Me:Okay.

Qhawe:You enjoying it here babe? You know I could

have done better than this.

Me:(smiled)Yes I know. I'm enjoying here a lot,Really. It's great. Besides we just arrived.

Qhawe:(kissed me) Okay.

He brushed my legs and trailed his fingers all the way to my thighs. I smiled then touched his hand

Me:You need some shorts.

Qhawe:Never.

Me:(laughed)Come on. It's only me here. Look at me in my swimwear.

Qhawe:You look sexy in that swearwear. I'll look crazy in shorts. I rather wear them at home.

Me:(laughed)No! Come on babe. Please. Do it for me.

Qhawe:Babe no.

Me:Babe please.

Qhawe:(sighed)Okay.

I jumped on his arms and sat on his lap then kissed him.

Me:Thank you. I swear you look sexy in shorts. I like your legs.

Qhawe:I've always known that you are crazy about them.

Me:(smiled)

At Eva & Sambulo's House

Later that night Sambulo walked inside the house. He climbed on the stairs and walked to his room. The room was dark and he could see the reflection of Eva near the window when he got in.

Sambulo:Babe.

Eva:Sit on that chair.

He looked at her and slowly sat on the chair. She walked towards him with her hands behind her back. He looked at her in a lingerie as he swallowed. She cuffed his wrists on the chair. He chuckled then looked at her

Sambulo:Are you arresting me?

Eva:I'm restraining you.

Sambulo:(Smiled) I'll break the chair.

Eva:(Laughed) No you won't. Take it like a big guy husband.

She slowly took the top first and only left with a thong. She knelt down and unbuckled his belt and pulled the pants down. She took his thick and long dick in her hand and put it in her mouth. He

clenched his jaws as the chair moved around

Sambulo:Shit!

Eva sucked on it while she spit her saliva on it and gagged on it while Sambulo groaned helplessly

Sambulo:Fuccckk!

She got up and looked at him sweating. Then she looked at his wrists. They'll be painful after this. But it doesn't matter,he's a man. He'll be fine.

Sambulo:(Lower tone) Babe come.

Eva:Beg me.

She looked at him trying to free himself

Sambulo:Please e.

She smiled then slowly took her thong off and sat on top of him. She held the dick in her hand and pushed it in. Her warmth got him so weak that he roughly tried to free himself while his toes curled making the chair make lot of noise. Eva frowned then sat properly as it stretched her up. She started moving slow and...

TO BE CONTINUED...

....

The Good Wife

#50

At Etali Safari Lodge

The same night we stepped out of the safari car while I laughed hard.

Me:That looked painful.

Qhawe:(laughed)That's how it should be. Put it deep and enjoy the sweetness.

Me:Wow Chawe.

We stepped inside the lodge. I ran upstairs and quickly put on some shorts and sports bra with my crocs then walked back in the lounge. He was outside,the door was open. I called room service and asked them to bring the stuff I want. Minutes later a lady walked in. I thanked her and took the things. This better work. I don't even know why I'm doing it honestly. I did the whole mixture and gulped it down. Qhawe walked in while I just finished

Qhawe:You drinking stoney now?

Me:Y..Yeah. Come.

I held his hand and led him to the lounge. We sat down on the couch with my legs on top of him

Me:I had a blast.

Qhawe:I saw it too. You looked like you were enjoying a lot.

Me:(Smiled)I enjoyed. We last did this in Dubai and it was amazing.

Qhawe:Where do you want us to go December?

Me:I don't know but I'll check.

Qhawe:Okay.

Me:Don't you miss Keanu?

Qhawe:I do. I miss my boy. But we'll see him soon.

Me:Yeah.

He trailed his fingers on my thighs

Qhawe:Your thighs are so soft. So soft like a baby.

Me:(Smiled)

He kissed them and lifted my leg as he stared down

Me:(Laughed) Really Chawe?

Qhawe:Fuck! This is a good view.

He pulled me down on the couch and lifted both my legs and kissed my pussy. He pulled my shorts off in the blink of the eye and kissed my pussy. He ran his lips on my slit and kissed it. I closed my eyes and touched my breasts while he started eating my pussy up.

Me:oh god! Uhhh.

He softly kissed it then took his pants off. He took his hard dick out and ran it on my pussy. He leaned over and kissed me hard then bit my lower lip. He then put my other leg on his shoulder and moved into me while sliding through.

I bit my lower lip and closed my eyes. "Her" warmth immediately engulfed him as her tightness clung onto him so much he grunted like an Injured bull. A chill ran down on his spine

Qhawe:Fuccck! Rachel what's in there?

I looked at him and relaxed my body as he grunted and groaned helplessly on top of me while thrusting hard into me.

.....

I stood on my toes moaning while he went faster feeling everything inside of me tightening. I threw my head back as he looked at me and French kissed me. Pee ran down on my thighs as I screamed loudly

Me:God come. Mama. Ahh Chawe. I don't know what to do. Uhhh.

Qhawe grunted loudly pounding into me hard. I closed my eyes while tears dropped down on my cheeks. That feeling came again as relaxed my body and let it happen. I splashed on him again and almost fell down on my knees while he held me tightly

At Xhanti's House

He looked at the code on his phone and forwarded it on the group since both of them weren't

answering his calls. He dialed a number on his phone and got up

Voice:Nkalakata.

Khanti:Get the guys in the warehouse tomorrow.

Voice:Sure.

He hung up then looked at this same numbers again. He took a deep breath and smiled before he dialed. It took a while before she answered

Her:Hello? Who's this?

She had such a squeaky voice. She sounded like a chipmunk. He unexpectedly laughed while she frowned on the other line

Sindi frowned listening to this deep voice man laughing on the line. Her heart skipped a bit. What if he was a kidnapper or something?

Him:Ntokazi.

Her heart skipped as she recognized the voice

Him:It's Xhanti.

Sindi:(Swallowed)Okay so?

Xhanti:Why you being rude?(laughed) You sound like a kid.

Sindi:..

Xhanti:But I like your voice. It's cute.

Sindi:(Stuttered)W..What do you want?

Xhanti:I want you.

Sindi:..

Xhanti:Sindisiwe?

Sindi:Mmhmm.

Xhanti:Answer me properly.

Sindi:Xhanti.

Xhanti:Ngiyakufuna(I want you)

She swallowed the lump on her throat and quickly hang up. He called again then she put the phone on the table and ran to the kitchen. What the hell? What was that?

At Etali Safari Lodge

In the morning,I weakly grabbed the sheets while Qhawe hammered me behind. He filled me up with his thick cum and flicked me over. He got on top of me and kissed me

Me:(Lower Tone)L..let's sleep. I want..

He kissed me again as I slowly drifted to sleep. He ran his dick on my pussy again until he was hard and slid it inside as I moaned softly

.....

I opened my heavy eyes and looked at him stepping out of the room while talking on the phone. I crawled down with a throbbing pussy and went to the bathroom. I Stepped inside and locked it. Then I laid down flat on the cold floor as I drifted off to sleep . After a few minutes I heard him knocking on the door

Qhawe:Babe open the door.

Me:..

Qhawe:Rachel.

Me:...

Qhawe:Babe come on.

Me:Tsamaya Satane(Leave satan)

Qhawe:Baby come on. We supposed to be bathing together.

I shook my head like he could see me and turned as I slept on my side

Qhawe:Babe.

Me:I hate you Ferah.

TO BE CONTINUED....

The Good Wife

#52

At Nene's Ice Cream Store

Later that day, Lerumo sat on the chair and watched Nene as she sold. He looked around the whole shop then stood up

Lerumo: This place is huge and beautiful.

Nene: (Smiled) Thank you.

Lerumo: You've done well for yourself honestly. But you need a helping hand.

Nene: (sighed) Yeah, I wanted to bring my other sister here so she can help me but I don't trust her. She drinks a lot and she might steal my money. And where will she even stay?

Lerumo: You can stay with her.

Nene: (Gave him a look)

Lerumo: (laughed) What's wrong with that? She's your sister at the end of the day. This could change her life. Don't tell me you want to succeed alone. You can sit her down and speak about this.

Nene: I don't want to succeed alone. Trust me I love my sisters and I want them to also succeed but they

are not even doing anything. They just drink, sleep with men and make babies.

Lerumo: That's not the way to talk about your siblings. Maybe they drink cause that's the only thing that makes them forget about their problems. Problems like being unemployed and still staying with their mother. And also seeing you making it. You are a last born (she nodded) You see. That's also the thing. I'm not trying to force you to do anything but just consider what I said.

She looked in his eyes and nodded. He made total sense and this situation depressed her more cause she didn't even know what to do. It's not nice seeing your sisters drinking everyday and giving up in life. Her mother won't say it but it hurts her. She can be all rude and always talking but it hurts her. She knows it does

Lerumo looked in her eyes and held her hands

Lerumo:I think you are a very smart and independent woman. You are not just a pretty face. Honestly when I saw you I just wanted to fuck you. I wanted to just hit and run.

Nene:(laughed)I knew it and I also wanted that. I don't trust handsome guys hence I have zero feelings for you.

Lerumo:(laughed)Ao mma serious? I thought I charmed you and you are head over heels in love with me.

Nene:(laughed)Nex yang.

Lerumo:(laughed)Ouch!

Nene:(laughed)I'm joking. You charmed me a little. But feelings no. I don't fall in love with someone at first sight. I need to see how you are first and how you behave in certain situations.

Lerumo:Same here. I'm like that too and it always worked. I don't want to end up with a dumb slay Queen.

A small boy stood in the counter and called out to Nene

Nene:Let me get that.

Lerumo:Sure.

She stood on the counter and attended the small boy as Lerumo sat down and pressed his phone

At The Salon

The same day the hairdresser did a few touch ups on Tania's Scurl. Then she got up then paid and walked out as everyone stared at her

Woman1:I've never seen Scurl look so good on someone.

Woman 2:The complexion is making everything

even better. She looks like an Indian. (Looked at the hairdresser) Is she your customer?

Hairdresser: Yeah. She always does her hair here.

Woman3: She looks like an Indian actress, Shruti Sharma. She was on Evil eye.

They continued talking meanwhile Tania spoke to her sister on the phone while waiting for an Uber with plastics in her hands outside

Tania: He'll be sentenced tomorrow.

Sister: Will you be there?

Tania: (sighed) I wanted to go so he can see that I'll always be there and also find out where they'll take him.

Sister: Then why can't you go?

Tania: I'm scared. I'm just scared of looking him in the eye when I know that he did everything for me and Qamata. I don't know why he would put himself

in that situation.

Sister: Just go Tania and be there for him. He needs you. He probably thinks that you are angry with him where he is and he's beating himself about it. It'll be hard for him to go like that in prison.

Tania:(sighed)Okay. Sharp,we'll chat tomorrow.

Sister:I'll come and visit tomorrow.

Tania:Okay.

An Uber stopped in front of her as she opened the door and stepped inside

At Sindi's House

She got up from the couch and went to open the door as she locked eyes with Xhanti. Her heart skipped

Xhanti:Sawubona.

He let himself in and stood against the cabinet staring at her. She swallowed then turned and looked at him

Sindi:What are you doing here?

Xhanti:I came here to see you.

Sindi:I'm a lesbian.

Xhanti:You not. Dressing like a boy doesn't make you a boy.

Sindi:I never said I was. Lesbian and a boy are two different things.

Xhanti:Exactly. And You are neither of them.

He got closer to her as his mainly cologne evoked her nose

Khanti:I came here to tell you that don't be suprised when you don't see me for a few days. I'll see you when I come back. But I'll call you.

He kissed her cheek then walked out. She quickly closed the door and stood against the door as she closed her eyes breathing heavily.

At Nene's Ice Cream Store

She stood in front of Lerumo as he opened his car then looked at her

Lerumo:I'll see you tomorrow. I'll come and have ice cream with my gents at 12.

Nene:Policemen eat ice creams?

Lerumo:(laughed)Yah don't forget ice cream is for everyone.

Nene:Okay then. I'll be expecting you.

They hugged tightly as he softly kissed her lips unexpectedly. She paused for a second then closed her eyes receiving it. He sealed it with a baby kiss and looked at her

Lerumo:I'll see you tomorrow.

Nene:(blushed)Sharp.

He smiled then got in his car and drove off. She watched it until it disappeared while blushing and brushing her lips. This was a first time a man did this to her. With just a smile,her heart would pound and her body would react. Now with his kiss,damn it was everything. His mouth smelled good and his lips were very soft. Everything about him was just so enthralling. It's okay to have a little crush on someone and have just a little piece of them. As long as she doesn't catch feelings. She thought he'll disappoint her and not actually be a player but hearing him say he only wanted to fuck her proved

her right and that made her sad. Men though. She sighed then got inside

At My House

In the evening, I tucked Keanu to sleep and covered him with a blanket. I got up from the bed and limped to the bathroom. I took a leak, wiped myself and washed my hands before I limped back to my room. I heard Qhawe's phone ringing as I was about to doze off. This was weird cause he always has his phone with him. He must have left it. I got up and looked around for it until I found it in the closet. Tania was calling. I swear my heart stopped for a second. I took a deep breath and picked up

Tania:(Whispered) There are some people stealing bricks outside. Please come and help. I'm scared. They might come inside. I heard one of them saying they must get inside.

Me:...

Tania:Please hurry up.

Me:Where are you?

Tania:...

Me:Why you calling my husband?

She immediately hung up.

TO BE CONTINUED.....

The Good Wife

#53

At Tania's House

She stood against the door while listening to them taking her bricks until she couldn't hear them anymore. She sighed relieved and sat down on the chair. She should have known that they'll steal the

bricks. What did she expect? This is Orange Farm. She should have hired someone with a gun to look after them. Now she'll have an unfinished house. Qhawe will probably take his card now that his wife knows. Shit! She shouldn't have called.

THE NEXT MORNING

I stood across the mirror as I did my makeup. I drew my eyebrows correctly and sprayed my face with Makeup Setting spray once I was done with the whole makeup and got up. Keanu was seated on the bed playing with his toys. I had put cushions around him so he doesn't fall. I put in my block heels and grabbed the bags. My phone rang as I stared at the unknown number. I sighed as I picked

Qhawe:Hey Mama.

Me:Hi.

Qhawe:Are you okay? How's Keanu?

Me:He's fine.

Qhawe:Are you fine?

Me:Yeah.

Qhawe:Okay. I'll see you guys on Tuesday.

Me:Okay.

Qhawe:Why do you sound like that? Did something happen?

Me:Come home first so we can talk.

Qhawe:What's going on?

Me:Chawe I said come home first so we can talk.

I hung up. He called me again,I should have known.

Me:Chawe.

Qhawe:Don't hang up on me. What's going on?

Me:(Sighed)Who's Tania?

Qhawe:...

Me:Don't answer that cause I already know the answer. You can do anything Chawe anything but not cheating. Please, That will break me.

Qhawe:Don't ever think like that again. I'll never cheat on you. No one will ever satisfy me like you do. You are the only woman I love and crazy about.

Me:..

Qhawe:Tania is a friend's girlfriend. He did me a big favour and now I'm returning it by taking care of his family.

Me:Why? Where is he? What favour?

Qhawe:It's business and you know I can't tell you that.

Me:Okay.

Qhawe:I love you.

Me:..

Qhawe:Rachel I love you.

Me:I love you too.

Qhawe:I'll see you soon. Don't worry about Tania.

Me:Bye.

Qhawe:I love you Mama.

Me:(Blushed)

He hung up. I picked Keanu up and grabbed the bags.

At Ithemba Mine

The same day Lesedi stepped inside Zenze's office and looked at him inspecting the diamonds. He smiled looking her.

Zenze:Hi.

Lesedi:Hi.

Zenze:How are you?

Lesedi:Great. I just came here to tell you that I'll be moving out with Lukhanyo once he gets discharged.

So I'll bring him here whenever you want him.

Zenze:(Frowned)Where?

Lesedi:Sandton.

Zenze:Who do you know there?

Lesedi:Why? You think I don't have the money to rent there?

Zenze:Yes. You not moving in with my son at your boyfriend's place.

Lesedi:Well unfortunately that's not for you to decide. I just came here to inform you. You should be happy that I'm allowing you to meet him after everything that you and your witch girlfriend did.

Zenze:My son is not going there. I-

Lesedi:Bye.

She walked out while he left everything and rubbed his face. Minutes later Ayanda stepped inside with a lunchbox.

Ayanda:Hey.

Zenze:Hi.

Ayanda:I bought you lunch.

Zenze:Thanks.

Ayanda:Are you okay? I think I saw Lesedi when I drove in.

Zenze:She was here.

Ayanda:What did she say?

Zenze:She wants Lukhanyo to move in with her and the boyfriend.

Ayanda:Yoh I don't know what to say. I don't want to say anything actually. What will you do?

Zenze:I'll see.

Ayanda shook her head and handed him his lunchbox

The same day Nene looked at the black clouds as

she grabbed a jacket and took her things. She walked outside and locked her door. Her phone rang as she looked at the screen and picked

Nene:Hello?

Musa:Hey how are you? I have a problem here with Ithana. Can you come tonight so we can discuss how we'll resolve this.

Nene:What happened?

Musa:She's so aggressive these days. She's been bullying a grade 1 learner. I found out about this from her teacher today.

Nene:Okay I'll be there.

She walked outside the car as the police car drove her direction. She looked at it once then continued walking. It drove slowly when it got to her as the window rolled down. She put on a straight face and continued walking

Voice:Oreneile.

Nene:(Suprised)Lerumo.

Lerumo:(smiled)You were ready to ignore whoever it was in here.

Nene:(Smiled)

Lerumo:Get inside.

He stopped the car as she opened the door and climbed inside. He carelessly touched her cheek and softly kissed her. She held her bag strap tightly and closed her eyes. He had soft lips and his touch just made her dizzy a little. He had this effect on her. He sealed the kiss with a baby kiss and stared in her eyes

Lerumo:It's going to rain soon. Will you manage at the store?

Nene:Yeah. Some people might buy. I don't want to miss out on that.

Lerumo:I see.

At Ferah's House

I took the lasagne out of the oven and put it on the table. I pulled the gloves out and put them next to the lasagna. Ferah stepped inside the kitchen and looked at me

Ferah:He's sleeping

Me:Okay.

Ferah:(laughed)Cinnamon mixture.

Me:Please don't remind me about that. I almost died.

Ferah:(laughed)Stop exaggerating. That mixture is a real deal. Qhawe now respects you. No vagina will be good as yours.

Me:He has always respected me. That thing was just for fun. Kana Chawe couldn't stop wena Ferah. I was shaking. I was limping. I was numb.

Ferah:(laughed) Ahaaa.

Me:No more. Where's the wine?

She took it out of the cabinet and handed it over

Ferah:Your lasagna looks so good.

Me:It tastes good too.

Ferah:Dish up.

Me:Okay.

Ferah:When last did you do a surgery?

Me:(sighed)Weeks back.

Ferah:Atleast tomorrow you'll be there. I did the surgery too with the chief of surgery of a pregnant woman. When we open the womb,there's nothing.

Me:Phantom Pregnancy.

Ferah:(sighed)Yeah. The couple were mad,creating a scene and everything.

I pulled a stool and sat down as I dished up

At Nene's Ice Cream Store

She packed everything as Lerumo helped her. It was raining heavily outside

Nene:We have to wait for it to slow down first.

Lerumo:It won't slow down now. Let's go.

He held her hand as they stepped outside.

Lerumo:Run to the car.

She ran leaving him locking the store. Once he was done,he ran to the car and climbed inside. He then drove off.

Somewhere on the N1 road

That night, Qhawe looked at the truck heading their direction as he spoke on the walkie talkie alerting others and asked them about the other trucks. It was raining heavily and this was kind of worrying. But they had to do this.

Xhanti: Let's do this.

They stood in front of the truck as the driver immediately hit the brakes. Before he grabbed his phone Xhanti was already inside the truck as he pointed a gun on his head and took the phone

Xhanti: Where's the card?

He showed him his card as his whole body shook

Qhawe;(speaking on the walkie talkie) Did you catch the two trucks?

Voice:Yes.

Qhawe:Get inside and get the gold. Use his card and take him with you.

He looked at the driver as Xhanti grabbed his neck and got him at the back on the truck. Qhawe looked around as he stepped inside and drove off with Sambulo on his side

TO BE CONTINUED.....

The Good Wife

#54

THE SAME NIGHT

Qhawe stopped the truck In the middle of nowhere

as the rain poured heavily. He stepped out with Sambulo and jumped in the back of the truck. The driver was opening the safe while Xhanti had a gun on his head. The driver's hands shook while he opened the safe. After a few minutes the safe opened and revealed the gold. They all looked at each other

Qhawe:This fucker is living large.

They packed the gold in bags. After a few minutes they climbed off. They looked at the driver as he shook uncontrollably. Xhanti took his gun out and shot him straight in his heart then he fell down. They jumped in a car and drove off. Qhawe spoke with his teams on the walkie talkie as they drove off

At Nene's House

She handed Lerumo a hot cup of tea and sat across

him.

Nene:(Nervous) You not working tonight?

Lerumo:I am.

Nene:Okay so when are you leaving? It's getting late.

Lerumo:(Smiled)You kicking me out?

Nene:(Stuttered)No. I..I just want to sleep.

He held her hands and kissed them

Lerumo:Don't feel uncomfortable with this situation.
I know you going to fix it.

Nene:(Faintly smiled)

He put the tea down and leaned over as he kissed her. Then he pulled her by her waist as they stood up. She wrapped her arms around his neck as he French kissed her. He squeezed her ass as they

breathed heavily staggering around. Nene unbuttoned his shirt still kissing him. He took her top off and cupped her small breasts on his one hand. It filled his whole hand. Nene pulled out and looked at him

Lerumo:(breathing heavily) What?

Nene:C..Condom.

Lerumo:I don't have one.

Nene:(licked her lips) We can't do it without the condom.

He kissed her and squeezed her breasts as she moaned softly. He sealed it with a baby kiss and looked at her

Lerumo:You right.

Nene:..

Lerumo:Let me leave. I can't stay here with you any

longer. I won't control myself.

Nene:(laughed)Goodnight. Bring condoms next time.

He chuckled and kissed her again then stepped out. Nene watched him as he got in his car then waved before driving off. She locked the door and stood against it while she smiled. That would have been a bomb sex. The way he kissed her and groped her ass and breasts. Damn man carry condoms with you next time,wtf!

At My House

The next morning I got ready for work and also got Keanu ready to take him to Ma. I fed him his baby food and wiped his mouth once I was done. I went to the garage with the bags and put them inside the car. Then went back in and took Keanu. I strapped him on his seat then went to lock the door before I drove off.

AFTER A FEW HOURS

I parked the car outside the yard and took Keanu out. Kutlwano walked towards us and took Keanu in his arms

Kutlwano:Hey Moya(air). I missed you.

Me:(laughed)You got ready early today.

Kutlwano:Yep. I have to attend a class before the exam. We are revising.

We walked inside

Me:Why you revising in the morning?

Kutlwano:To remind ourselves.

We stepped inside. Ma was seated on the chair

sewing

Me: Good morning.

Ma: Hey. How are you?

Me: (Smiled) I'm good.

Kutlwano went with Keanu to his room.

Me: I'll see you later. Bye.

Ma: Bye my baby.

I walked to my car and got in then drove off

A MONTH LATER

At The Park

Nene kissed Lerumo on his lips and smiled before stepping out of his car. She hurried to where Musa and the kids were sitting and joined them

Nene:(Smiled)Hey babies.

The kids hugged her except for Ithana

Nene:(To Musa)Hey.

Musa:Can we talk privately?

Nene:Uhm okay.

They got up from the mat and stood a little far from them

Musa:(swallowed)I'm not against you moving on but can you stop doing it in front of the kids?

Nene:(frowned)In front of the kids how? What do

you mean?

Musa:They saw you kissing him now. Plus what happened last week.

Nene:(sighed)They didn't see anything last week. You are the older one hence you were quick to understand what happened last week. Please stop trying to dictate me. I'm a very good man and my kids are happy.

Musa:Ithana?

Nene:She's happy.

Musa:She didn't even hug you when you sat down with us and you didn't notice.

Nene:Ithana is a child and she's angry that I'm moving on with another man but I'll convince her and show her. Don't worry Ithana is my child too and I love her the same way I love Neo,Mosa and Thapelo.

She went and sat down on the mat with the kids.
Musa looked at her as his throat burned.

At Eva & Sambulo's House

Me, Ayanda and Eva prepared the salads as The guys did the meat outside. Keanu was with Kutlwano

Eva: I think it's strange that there are some people out there who don't feel pain when they are hurt. Even when they are stabbed and bleeding heavily they feel nothing.

Ayanda: It's crazy. You only feel numb and that's all.

Me: Yep that's CIPA for you.

We put the salads on the table as I walked inside the house and took the wine out then walked back outside. We all settled down as we started eating while chatting.

As we were still seated,I heard a few gunshots sounds as Qhawe quickly grabbed my arm and made me lie under the table. My heart skipped as I laid flat on the ground. Everything happened so fast that I didn't even see anything until Keanu cried repeatedly and I snapped of it. When I looked on my side,Qhawe was not around. I looked around and spotted Keanu in Ayanda's arms. I sighed relieved and looked around. All the men were not here except for Zenze. The gunshots sounds died down as we all looked at each other and got up.

Ayanda:(Screamed)Kutlwano.

TO BE CONTINUED.....

(Yesterday's bonus. Your daily insert will follow soon)

The Good Wife

#55

My eyes moved around as my heart skipped. I quickly ran to Kutlwano's side. He was groaning while holding his thigh laying on the ground

Me:oh my god!

I grabbed a napkin on the table and covered his wound while putting pressure on it.

Me:(crying)Someone call the ambulance.

I looked at Kutlwano as he cried loudly

Me:Sssh. Don't panic. You going to be fine. I promise.

Kutlwano:(crying)It's painful.

I looked at him then back at his wound. The ambulance will take hours to get here. I looked at the sharp knife on the table and a bottle of Scotch. I closed my eyes and exhaled. I got up and grabbed the knife and the bottle. Qhawe ran back towards us alone and came on my side

Qhawe:Don't do that. He needs to go to the hospital.

Me:(Sniffled)What if he won't make it?

Qhawe:He will.

He picked him up and hurried to his car as I followed behind him. I kicked my heels off and stepped inside. He got in his side and hit the accelerator as he sped off. I put Kutlwano's leg on my lap and continued pressing on the wound. A few minutes later we got inside the hospital as Qhawe immediately picked him up and ran inside while I followed behind. They immediately sent him to the OT as we stood outside waiting.

I sank down on the floor and cried. Qhawe pulled me closer to him and made me stand up as he held me tightly

Me:(crying)You said you were going to protect us.

Qhawe:I know.

Me:(Crying)Not Kutlwano Chawe.

Qhawe:He's going to be okay. I promise. I'm going to find the people who did this.

Me:(Crying)Not Kutlwano. Not him.

I wrapped my arms around him as I cried loudly

At Eva & Sambulo's House

The police cars drove in the yard as Ayanda and Ev looked at each other. Lethu jumped out on the

vehicle with Detective Tau and walked towards them

Lethu:(Worried)Hey are you guys okay? What's going on?

Sindi ran towards the gate with her bag as she dropped it down and ran towards them. They all turned and looked at her. She hugged Ayanda as she sniffled on her shoulder

Sindi:It's okay. (To Eva)You okay?

Eva:I'm fine.

Tau:The neighbors called us and informed us about the shooting. What really happened?

Eva:We were eating and they came out of nowhere and just started shooting at us.

Tau:No one died?

Eva:..

Tau:Did you see who it was?

Eva:..

Tau:I'm asking you something.

Eva:You should just leave if you are here to taunt us.
How can you ask such questions? We didn't even
call you her.

She clicked her tongue and held the sleepy Keanu in
her arms tightly so he won't fall

Lethu:Uhm,Is everyone okay?

Eva:Yeah.

Tau:Where are those brothers?

Eva:(sighed)I'm going to put him to bed. Sindi take
care of Ayanda,I'm coming.

She walked inside as Tau gave her a look

Lethu: Ayanda did you probably see anything.

Ayanda: (Shaking) No.

Lethu: (sighed) Okay. We'll have to talk to Qhawe or any of these brothers so we find information and get those people in jail.

Sindi: Siyabonga (Thank you)

Lethu nodded then walked back to the car with Tau. Ayanda sat down as Sindi gave her water

Sindi: Where are they?

Ayanda: I don't know. I think they ran after them or something. But Bhut'Qhawe came and took Kutlwano to the hospital.

Sindi: Oh my god he's shot?

Ayanda: Y.. Yes.

At Musa's House

The same day, Nene and Musa sat down with the kids as they faced each other

Nene: I know you guys noticed that me and Daddy no longer stay together right?

Them: (Nodded)

Nene: It's because we are no longer together. I want you to know that no matter what happens, I'll be there when you need me. I'm sorry for neglecting you guys at some point. I'm really sorry. You guys are my babies and I love you.

Ithana: Why are you and Daddy no longer together?

Musa: Because we are not compatible anymore. That's why we decided to separate and just move on and be happy without each other. We can't live together if we are not compatible.

Nene: But that doesn't mean we hate each other. We still talk to each other and discuss about your future.

Ithana: (Tearfully) I want you together Mama. I want

us to stay together.

Nene:(Sighed)I know baby but we can't. We are not happy together.

Musa looked at her as his throat burned. He exhaled and looked away

Mosa:(Lower tone)Okay.

Nene:(Smiled)We love you guys so much and we'll always be there.

She held their hands and combined them together

At My House

Later that day,We stepped inside the house. I climbed on the stairs and went to Keanu's nursery. I changed him,gave him milk and tucked him in.

Qhawe stepped inside as I sat down on the floor. He sat next to me and put his arm around my shoulders

Qhawe:He's fine.

Me:...

Qhawe:Sambulo and Xhanti found them.

Me:And?Did they kill them?

He looked at me shocked then eventually nodded. I laid my head on his chest

Me:I'm sure this is the last time this happened.

Qhawe:Of course. This will never happen again. It shouldn't have happened in the beginning.

Me:When I married you,you promised me that you'll protect me. But you failing.

Qhawe:...

Me:I'm so disappointed. I thought you were all that.

Qhawe:..

Me:Man up Chawe and protect your family.

I got up and walked out

TO BE CONTINUED....

The Good Wife

#56

5 YEARS LATER

At the Wedding Venue

Guests began to arrive at around midday and took their seats waiting for the wedding ceremony to

begin. Meanwhile inside the Hotel, The bride sat on the chair across the mirror as they fixed her makeup. Her phone rang as she looked at her friends and blushed

Friend:(Answer)Bae is anxious,answer the call
Tlhalefo.

Tlhalefo smiled as she picked. Musa's face filled the screen

Musa:(Smiled)Hey Mrs Ngcobo to be.

Tlhalefo:(Blushed)Hey Mr Ngcobo.

Musa:I'm waiting for you babe. Hurry up and come to make me your husband.

Tlhalefo:(Smiled)I'll be there within 20 minutes.

Musa:That's a long time.

Tlhalefo:Have patience baby.

Musa:(Smiled)I will. I love you.

Tlhalefo:(Smiled)I love you too.

AFTER AN HOUR

Ithana and Neo held the baskets carrying flowers in their hands as they poured them down. A few minutes later Tlhalefo walked down the Aisle with her father. Tamia The Way I Love You played on the speakers as she smiled looking at him

At The Hospital

Nene looked at the wedding pictures trending on Facebook and swallowed. Everyone was talking about how beautiful and expensive the wedding was. She took a deep breath calming herself down before she walked inside the Doctor's office

Doctor:Miss Senatle.

She sat across him and sighed

Doctor:How you feeling?

Nene:Numb. I'm still trying to come in terms with it.

Doctor:You are still in stage 3. We will be able to shrink down the tumor. I've brought one of my friends from the UK. He's an oncologist. He'll be helping me. So this will be a smooth process. You have nothing to worry about.

Nene:(Sniffled)I don't think I'll ever recover from this. How do I live without breasts? No man will ever find me attractive anymore.

Doctor:Remember this is about your health. If you don't do this,you going to die. Don't think about anyone else,especially a man. A man who loves you will accept you with all your flaws.

Nene shook her head as tears rolled down her cheeks. Musa's marriage made it very worse for her. She felt her whole life breaking apart

At My House

I slowly sat down on the bed as a contraction hit me again. I called Ma

Ma:Hey baby,I'll be there in 20 seconds. Paul-

Me:I think it's near.

Ma:You having contractions?

Me:(Bit my lower lip) Yeah. Now it's getting worse .

Ma:I'm coming.

She hung up as the kids ran inside while throwing a ball around

Me:Guys go and play outside. Go! Where's Keanu?

Kami:He's in his room.

Me:Okay go outside now.

Kiara:Mommy I want ice cream.

Me:Okay I'm coming. Go and play.

They ran outside as I took a deep breath. My phone rang as I looked at the caller details. I ignored it and brushed my bump. It continuously rang as I picked up angrily

Me:What do you want?

Paul:I'm coming with Ma. I want to be there when my baby is born.

Me:Haibo Your baby kae?

Paul:We both know that,that is my baby. You are not giving your thug boyfriend my baby. Over my dead body.

He hung up. I swallowed then closed my eyes as another contraction hit me again. A few minutes later Ma rushed in and packed my bag. She took me to the car and got inside too as the driver drove off while The kids remained behind with the nanny.

At The Hospital

I looked at Paul standing besides me.

Ma:I need a washroom. I'm coming.

She walked out. I took my oxygen mask off and glared at Paul

Me:Can you not do this? I don't need this right now. J ust leave please. This is Chawe's baby.

Paul: This is my baby Kgaogelo. We made this baby together before even Your thug boyfriend returned from what only God knows. If it was his, he would have been eight months.

Me: Chawe will be here soon. Please leave. Don't ruin my marriage. He'll kill us.

Paul: I don't care.

Me: (Crying) Stop being stubborn. I won't deny your baby. Let me give birth first and see if the baby is yours. We'll even do the DNA tests. Just leave.

The door opened and Qhawe stepped in. My heart skipped a bit. He looked at me then walked towards me. He kissed me and wiped my tears

Qhawe: I'm here now. Are you okay?

Me: (Nodded)

Paul stepped out

Qhawe:I came here as soon as I could.

Me:(Faint smile)

AFTER A FEW HOURS

Qhawe took a video while holding my other hand as I pushed for the last time. The baby popped out as they took him out and covered him with a blanket. He cried loudly. Qhawe smiled and gave the camera to Ma. He cut his umbilical cord then held him in his arms. Then he brought him to me and put him on my chest

Qhawe:(smiled)He look exactly like Keanu.

I looked at him as I sighed relieved. I put my hand around him and brushed his back

Midwife:We need to bath him.

At Lesedi's House

She looked at the pictures that Kgaogelo sent and smiled. Lukhanyo stepped inside the room with dirty boots. Lesedi looked at him

Lesedi:Hei hei! Take those boots off and go wash your feet. Look at what you did Lukhanyo.

He took his boots off and ran out. Minutes later Lesedi's boyfriend stepped inside and sat next to her. He kissed her and put his arm around her shoulders. She showed him the pics

Lesedi:(Smiled)He look exactly like Keanu.

Him:These boys look exactly like their father while the girls look like their mother. I want something like

that too.

Lesedi:(laughed)When we get married.

Him:Mhmm.

At The Hospital

The whole family was here to see the baby. He was in the cot sleeping. They couldn't stop touching him until Qhawe put his foot down and told them to let him rest

Khanti:You guys give your babies weird names,What the hell is Kiari? So it's Keanu,Kami,Kiara and Kiari?

Ayanda:(laughed)Kardashian tendencies.

Eva:I also want to give my babies names of the same alphabet. I have Siphokuhle now,next is Siphokazi then kanjalo kanjalo.

We all laughed as we chatted. After some time they left and I slept. Qhawe remained behind for a while then eventually left. He didn't want to, I had to force him. Smh!

****sigh**** I'm so relieved that the Baby is not Paul's honestly. Qhawe would have lost it. I could have ran away at some point but I think deep down I knew the baby was Qhawe's.

I started this journey as a young woman, a brilliant neurosurgeon who was hopeless in life. Although I didn't dwell up a lot on that or showed you more rather.

The only thing that kept me strong was My little brother and my job. Nothing else.

Then I got in a Elevator one day and my life drastically changed. I wonder what could have

happened Had I not done that? I met HIM and nothing was ever the same anymore. But for the better.

I know the journey was short but that's all that I had to give you. We had our happy and sad moments. Somedays were horrible and somedays were good. I'm glad that you stuck around for this long. Thank you.

My name is Kgaogelo Rachel Math- No. Kgaogelo Rachel Phakathwayo and this was my story. THE GOOD WIFE.

>>>THE END>>>